### 11 February 2021 at 7.00 pm



This meeting will be held virtually via Zoom, and livestreamed here: https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCIT1f\_F50fvTzxjZk6Zqn6g Published: 03.02.21

# Cabinet

#### Membership:

Chairman, Cllr. Fleming; Vice-Chairman, Cllr. Dickins Cllrs. McArthur, Dyball, Maskell and Thornton

# Agenda

		Pages	Contact
Apol	ogies for Absence		
1.	Minutes To agree the Minutes of the meeting of the Committee held on 14 January 2021, as a correct record.	(Pages 1 - 4)	
2.	<b>Declarations of interest</b> Any interests not already registered.		
3.	Questions from Members (maximum 15 minutes)		
4.	Matters referred from Council, Audit Committee, Scrutiny Committee, CIL Spending Board or Cabinet Advisory Committees		
5.	Council Tax Setting 2021/22	(Pages 5 - 44)	Adrian Rowbotham Tel: 01732 227153
REPC	ORTS ALSO CONSIDERED BY THE CABINET ADVISORY	COMMITTEES	
6.	Net Zero 2030 Update	(Pages 45 - 56)	Margaret Carr, Helen French Tel: 01732 227341/7357
7.	Scrap Metal Dealer Licence Fees 2021-2022	(Pages 57 - 66)	Sue Lindsey Tel: 01732227491
8.	Discretionary Rate Relief	(Pages 67 - 90)	Sue Cressall Tel: 01732 227041

9.	Treasury Management Strategy	(Pages 91 - 144)	Roy Parsons Tel: 01732 227204
	$\bigcirc$		
10.	Financial Results 2021/21 - to the end of November 2020	(Pages 145 - 182)	Alan Mitchell Tel: 01732227483
11.	Property Investment Strategy Update	(Pages 183 - 212)	Adrian Rowbotham Tel: 01732 227153
	$\bigcirc$		
12.	Private Sector Housing Enforcement Policy	(Pages 213 - 256)	Daniel Shaw Tel: 01732227155



8 Indicates a Key Decision

indicates a matter to be referred to Council

EXEMPT INFORMATION

At the time of preparing this agenda there were no exempt items. During any such items which may arise the meeting is likely NOT to be open to the public.

If you wish to obtain further factual information on any of the agenda items listed above, please contact the named officer prior to the day of the meeting.

Should you need this agenda or any of the reports in a different format, or have any other queries concerning this agenda or the meeting please contact Democratic Services on 01732 227000 or democratic.services@sevenoaks.gov.uk.

#### <u>CABINET</u>

#### Minutes of the meeting held on 14 January 2021 commencing at 7.00 pm

Present: Cllr. Fleming (Chairman)

Cllr. Dickins (Vice Chairman)

Cllrs. McArthur, Dyball, Maskell and Thornton

Cllrs. Coleman, McGarvey, Piper and Purves were also present.

#### 158. <u>Minutes</u>

Resolved: That the Minutes of Cabinet held on 10 December 2020 and 15 December 2020 be agreed and signed as a correct record.

#### 159. Declarations of interest

No additional declarations of interest were made.

#### 160. <u>Questions from Members</u>

A Member asked how much the global Covid-19 pandemic had cost the Council. At the invitation of the Chairman, the Portfolio Holder for Finance & Investments responded that this figure had not materially altered since it was reported to Council in November as part of the budget-setting process.

161. <u>Matters referred from Council, Audit Committee, Scrutiny Committee, CIL</u> <u>Spending Board or Cabinet Advisory Committees</u>

There were none.

#### 162. Calculation of Council Tax Base and other tax setting issues

The Portfolio Holder for Finance & Investments presented the report which set out details of the calculation of the District's tax base for council tax setting purposes. The Principal Accountant set out that these figures were used to determine tax rates for each of the council tax bands once the Council's budget requirement was known. The report also advised Members of the timetable for setting the 2021/22 council tax.

#### Public Sector Equality Duty

Members noted that consideration had been given to impacts under the Public Sector Equality Duty.

Resolved: That it be recommended to Council that

Agenda Item 1

- a) the report of the Deputy Chief Executive and Chief Officer Finance & Trading for the calculation of the Council's tax base for the year 2021/22 be approved;
- b) pursuant to the report of the Deputy Chief Executive and Chief Officer -Finance & Trading and in accordance with the Local Authorities (Calculation of Council Tax Base) Regulations 1992 (as amended) the amount calculated by the Sevenoaks District Council as its council tax base for the whole area for the year 2021/22 shall be 50,876.85;
- c) pursuant to the report of the Deputy Chief Executive and Chief Officer -Finance & Trading and in accordance with the Local Authorities (Calculation of Council Tax Base) Regulations 1992 (as amended) the amount calculated by the Sevenoaks District Council as the council tax base for 2021/22 for the calculation of local precepts shall be:

Parish	Tax Base
Ash-cum-Ridley	2,426.35
Badgers Mount	328.16
Brasted	775.49
Chevening	1,445.79
Chiddingstone	602.21
Cowden	442.50
Crockenhill	654.75
Dunton Green	1,329.09
Edenbridge	3,730.15
Eynsford	944.94
Farningham	661.54
Fawkham	289.59
Halstead	767.03
Hartley	2,532.03
Hever	618.74
Hextable	1,677.33
Horton Kirby & South Darenth	1,276.35
Kemsing	1,825.81
Knockholt	633.11
Leigh	945.82
Otford	1,723.77
Penshurst	826.26
Riverhead	1,246.83
Seal	1,298.29
Sevenoaks Town	9,648.91
Sevenoaks Weald	611.46
Shoreham	686.73
Sevenoaks Town	9,648.91
Sevenoaks Weald	611.46
Swanley	5,640.98
Westerham	2,037.57
West Kingsdown	2,321.26

d) any expenses incurred by the Council in performing in part of its area a function performed elsewhere in its area by a parish or community council or the chairman of a parish meeting shall not be treated as special expenses for the purposes of section 35 of the Local Government Finance Act 1992.

#### 163. <u>Sencio Community Leisure</u>

The Portfolio Holder for People & Places presented the report which proposed an update to the Cabinet decision made on 15 December 2020 (Minute 157) relating to the formal request from Sevenoaks Leisure Limited t/a Sencio Community Leisure (Sencio) Board of Trustees for financial assistance to mitigate current financial difficulties related to the impact of the Coronavirus outbreak and subsequent recovery period.

The Deputy Chief Executive and Chief Officer - People & Places set out that the Government had moved Kent into Tier 4 restrictions on 20 December 2020, and had remained in this tier following a review on 30 December 2020. On 4 January 2021, England was placed into a national lockdown, resulting in the enforced closure of leisure centres and golf courses which had therefore impacted on the Cabinet decision made in December 2020. As a result, Sencio was unable to reopen its leisure centres on 2 January 2021 as per that Cabinet decision. It was therefore proposed that the Cabinet decision be updated to reflect current restrictions.

#### Public Sector Equality Duty

Members noted that consideration had been given to impacts under the Public Sector Equality Duty.

Resolved: That

- a) the report be noted;
- b) the Cabinet decision (15 December 2020) be updated to reflect England being placed into a national lockdown;
- c) the final two grant payments of £100,000 to Sencio be reduced to £75,000 per month, paid in January and February 2021, which would cover the monthly expenditure incurred by Sencio during the enforced closure and ensure the Council's buildings are maintained and essential monitoring checks, payments to utilities and suppliers and associated staffing costs are covered. If Kent moves into a lower tier enabling the immediate reopening of leisure centres, the grant payment would be reinstated to the original monthly grant allocation of £100,000 for the remaining period;
- d) the revised decision (c above) remain conditional on Sencio reopening its leisure centres as soon as is permitted in line with Government guidance and engaging in and supporting the consultancy work to be presented to Cabinet in March 2021;

#### Agenda Item 1

#### Cabinet - 14 January 2021

e) any grant be funded from the General Fund Reserve. The General Fund Reserve balance to then be reinstated by transferring the same amount from the Budget Stabilisation Fund.

#### IMPLEMENTATION OF DECISIONS

This notice was published on 15 January 2021. The decision contained in Minute 162 is a recommendation to Council. The decision contained in Minute 163 takes effect on 25 January 2021.

#### THE MEETING WAS CONCLUDED AT 7.28 PM

**CHAIRMAN** 

#### COUNCIL TAX SETTING 2021/22

Cabinet - 11 February 2021

Report of: Deputy Chief Executive and Chief Officer - Finance and Trading

Status: For Decision

Also considered by:

• Council - 23 February 2021

Key Decision: No

Executive Summary:

The 2021/22 Budget Setting process has been more challenging than recent years due to the ongoing financial impact of the COVID-19 pandemic. The process has also been shortened to enable savings to be implemented prior to April 2021.

In November, Council approved the budget for 2021/22 subject to any further changes.

This report revises the budget for the forthcoming financial year and recognises the level of Council Tax in light of the Provisional Local Government Finance Settlement, Council Tax base calculation and other updated data. Based on the changes detailed in this report, **this Council will continue to have a balanced 10-year budget.** 

The report proposes a net expenditure budget of £16.783m in 2021/22 (£15.581m in 2020/21). Subject to any further changes this would result in a **Council Tax increase of 2.25% in 2021/22, with the District's Council Tax being £224.91 for a Band D property for the year** (£219.96 in 2020/21), an increase of £4.95. This will also result in an additional ongoing commitment to the Net Zero Transition Fund.

The report also contains details of the precepts received from other authorities (Council report only); the Collection Fund position and an updated opinion on the robustness of the budget and the adequacy of the reserves.

Portfolio Holder: Cllr. Matthew Dickins

Contact Officer(s): Adrian Rowbotham, Ext. 7153

Alan Mitchell, Ext. 7483

#### Recommendation to Cabinet:

That recommendations (a) to (c) below be recommended to Council.

#### Recommendation to Council:

- (a) The updated Summary of Council Expenditure and Council Tax for 2021/22 set out in Appendix D be approved.
- (b) Approve the updated 10-year budget 2021/22 to 2030/31 set out in Appendix B(i).
- (c) That the Local Council Tax Reduction Scheme 2020/21, be rolled forward to 2021/22, with effect from 1 April 2021 (Appendix G).

Due to their length and complexity, the further recommendations have been produced as a separate document (Appendix K).

#### Introduction and Background

- 1 The Council has an excellent track record in identifying, planning for and addressing financial challenges. In light of the challenging financial position facing all authorities ten years ago, for 2011/12 the Council produced a 10year budget together with a savings plan for the first time. This will be the eleventh year this method has been used and provides the Council with a stable basis for future years.
- 2 At the Cabinet meeting on 17 September 2020, it was agreed to shorten the budget process this year so that the Council's budget was set at the November Council meeting instead of the February Council meeting. This enabled changes to be implemented earlier and the period of uncertainty for staff minimised. The budget timetable is set out in **Appendix A**.
- 3 The Budget Setting 2021/22 report was presented at the Council meeting on 17 November 2020 when the following was resolved:
  - a) the summary of the Council Expenditure for 2021/22 be approved;
  - b) the 10-year budget 2021/22 to 2030/31 which was the guiding framework for the detailed approval of future years' budgets including the growth and savings proposals be approved, and that where possible any variations during and between years be met from the Budget Stabilisation Reserve;
  - c) the Capital Programme 2021/24 and funding method, and Capital Strategy 2021/22 be approved; and
  - d) the changes to reserves and provisions be approved.

- 4 With the shorter budget process and earlier budget approval, it was not possible to include Council Tax Setting in the same report as the preceptors had not set their Council Tax amounts at that time.
- 5 This report contains the Council Tax setting part of the budget process as well as other detailed elements of the budget setting process.
- 6 Since the Council meeting on 17 November 2020, further information has been received that has resulted in changes to the **10-year budget** (Appendix B(i)) and the Summary of Council Expenditure and Council Tax for 2021/22 (Appendix D). Council are asked to approve these revised documents.
- 7 The changes are explained in the sections below and listed in Appendix C.

#### Local Government Finance Settlement

- 8 **The Provisional Local Government Finance Settlement** for 2021/22 was announced on 17 December 2020. The most relevant elements for this Council were as follows:
- 9 The settlement relates to 2021/22 only.
- 10 **Council Tax** It was announced that the referendum limit for 2021/22 was an increase of 2% (or £5 for a Band D property if higher). The Final Local Government Finance Settlement had not been announced at the time of writing this report so the referendum limit may change. This report assumes that Members recommend to change the Council Tax increase assumption for 2021/22 from £4.40 (2%) to £4.95 for a Band D property (2.25%) or the referendum limit, whichever is the greater, with the excess above 2% put into the '**Net Zero Transition Fund'** to support the councils vital work in this field.
- 11 This recommendation would result in Band D Council Tax increasing from £219.96 in 2020/21 to £224.91 in 2021/22 (unless the final referendum limit is higher).

2021/22 Council Tax	Original Assumption	Proposed Assumption
% increase	2.00%	2.25%
£ increase (Band D pa)	£4.40	£4.95
£ (Band D pa)	£224.36	£224.91

12 Due to the uncertainty of future Council Tax increase referendum limits, if maximum increases are not taken there will be an ongoing detrimental impact on the ability to increase Council Tax in future years.

- 13 A new *Lower Tier Services Grant* (£98,000 in 2021/22) has been included for 2021/22. This one-year payment is to ensure that no authority has a total Core Spending Power less than in 2020/21.
- 14 Additional *New Homes Bonus (NHB)* funding of £514,000 has been included for 2021/22. The attached 10-year budget assumes no NHB. As previously agreed, any amounts received will be put into the Financial Plan Reserve to support the 10-year budget including 'invest to save' initiatives and support for the Property Investment Strategy.
- 15 Further Covid-19 related funding detailed below.
- 16 **The Final Local Government Finance Settlement** for 2021/22 had not been released at the time of writing this report. Members will be updated of any relevant differences in the final settlement compared to the provisional settlement.

#### Covid-19 Impact

- 17 The impact of Covid-19 on the Council's finances continues to change as the position nationally and locally fluctuates.
- 18 Details of the Covid-19 impact were included in the Budget Setting report to Council in November and are also included in the regular Financial Results reports to the Finance & Investment Advisory Committee and Cabinet.
- 19 Since the Budget Setting report to Council in November, the following additional funding for 2021/22 has been announced which has been included in the Updated 10-Year Budget.
- 20 Local Tax Income Guarantee for 2020/21 (estimated £51,000 in each of 21/22, 22/23 and 23/24) The Government will compensate local authorities for 75% of irrecoverable losses in Council Tax and Business Rates income in respect of 2020/21. This will be spread over 2021/22 to 2023/24. The exact details of this scheme are yet to be announced.
- 21 *Local Council Tax Support Grant* (£245,000 in 21/22) In recognition of the increased costs of providing Local Council Tax Support following the pandemic.

#### **Council Tax Base**

- 22 A separate 'Calculation of Council Tax Base and Other Tax Setting Issues' report is being presented at Cabinet on 14 January 2021 and Council on 23 February 2021.
- 23 The Council Tax Base has reduced from 51,207.88 (2020/21) to 50,876.85 (2021/22) Band D equivalent properties. That is below the previously assumed 51,218.33.

24 The 10-year budget assumes that the majority of the reduced tax base is recovered between 2022/23 and 2024/25 as the country recovers from the pandemic.

#### Other Changes

25 In the Budget Setting report, SCIA13 - Property Investment Strategy: M & Co administration (£96,000) was included in the 'New Growth' line in the 10year budget in error. It has now been moved to the 'Property Investment Strategy Income' line. This is the reason why the Net Service Expenditure in 2021/22 has changed from £16.879m to £16.783m

#### **Collection Fund Surplus/Deficit Calculation**

- 26 Rules governing the operation of the collection fund require the Council to make an estimate on 15 January (or the next working day) each year of the fund's likely surplus or deficit at the end of the current financial year, in respect of council tax transactions. The amount so estimated is to be shared between the District Council, County Council, Fire and Police in proportion to their precepts on the collection fund. Each authority's share is to be taken into account by the authority in calculating its council tax for the year following the year in which the surplus or deficit has been estimated.
- 27 The estimated surplus/deficit at 15 January 2020 was zero, whilst the actual surplus balance at 31 March 2020 was £566,060. The balance is relatively small in the context of the gross council tax collectible during 2019/20 of approximately £95.8m.
- 28 The purpose of the calculation at 15 January 2021 is to estimate the likely surplus or deficit balance on the collection fund at 31 March 2021. This is based on the tax bills issued for the year, current collection performance and the level of bad debt provision held.
- As a result of the COVID-19 pandemic, the rules have changed regarding recovery of an estimated deficit on the collection fund in relation to the year 2020/21. In simple terms, rather than the full amount of an estimated deficit being taken into account by the billing and precepting authorities in the year ending 31 March 2022, it will be spread equally over the coming three financial years. This has been designed to reduce the effect on an authority's General Fund. The rules do not apply to an estimated surplus, the full amount of which will be taken into account by the billing and precepting authorities in the year ending 31 March 2022.
- 30 This Council's share of the surplus as at 31 March 2020 is £90,409 and our one-third share of the estimated deficit for 2020/21 is £4,146 resulting in a net surplus of £86,263 to be taken into account in the year ending 31 March 2022. A similar apportionment has been carried out for the County Council, Fire and Police, based on the relative level of their precepts.

#### **Current Budget Position**

- 31 The 10-year budget (Appendix Bi) continues to show a fully funded 10-year position. By continuing to use the 10-year budget strategy, this council remains in a strong position going forward.
- 32 Appendix C shows the changes in the 10-year Budget since it was approved by Council on 17 November 2020.

#### 2021/22 Budget and Council Tax

- 33 After allowing for the growth and savings agreed and the key changes made during this budget process, the resulting net expenditure for 2021/22 is £16.783m. As shown in **Appendix D** this results in Council Tax income of £11.443m, meaning that the District element of the Band D charge will be £224.91.
- 34 When the other preceptors announce their Council Tax increases, details will be included in **Appendix H**.
- 35 Further details of the budget can be found in the following appendices:
  - 10-year budget Revenue (Appendix B(i))
  - 10-year budget Balance Sheet (Appendix B(ii))
  - Summary of Council Expenditure and Council Tax (Appendix D)
  - Summary of 2021/22 service analysis in Budget Book format (Appendix E)
  - Analysis of 2021/22 pay costs (Appendix F)

#### Integration with other budget reports on the Cabinet Agenda

36 Separate reports on the Treasury Management Strategy and Property Investment Strategy are being presented to Cabinet and Council.

#### Opinion under Section 25 of the Local Government Act 2003 (LGA 2003)

- 37 Under the LGA 2003 the Statutory Finance Officer (Deputy Chief Executive and Chief Officer - Finance and Trading) is required to give Members an opinion on the robustness of the budget estimates and the adequacy of reserves.
- 38 At the time of writing the Budget Setting 2021/22 report to Cabinet and Council in November 2020, the Deputy Chief Executive and Chief Officer -Finance and Trading (Section 151 officer) was satisfied with the robustness of the estimates and adequacy of reserves.

39 The Deputy Chief Executive and Chief Officer - Finance and Trading (Section 151 officer) continues to be satisfied with the robustness of the estimates and adequacy of reserves.

#### Referendums relating to council tax increases

- 40 Section 72 of the Localism Act 2011 inserted Section 52ZB into the Local Government Finance Act 1992. This sets out the duty on local authorities, fire authorities and Police and Crime Commissioners (PCCs) to each determine whether the amount of council tax they plan to raise for a financial year is excessive. If an authority's relevant basic amount of council tax is excessive, the provisions in relation to the duty to hold a referendum apply.
- 41 The Secretary of State has published draft thresholds in relation to 2021/22 council tax levels. District councils will be allowed a Band D council tax increase of the higher of 2% or £5 (for a Band D property). This council is therefore able to increase Band D council tax by up to 2.25% (£5 for a Band D property) without requiring a referendum. As in previous years, no equivalent principles are being proposed for Town and Parish Councils although the Government has said that they will keep this under review and take action if necessary.

#### Local Council Tax Reduction Scheme 2021/22

- 42 The Council Tax Reduction scheme replaced Council Tax Benefit with effect from 1 April 2013.
- 43 Under the Council Tax Reduction provisions, the scheme for pensioners is determined by Central Government and the scheme for working age applicants is determined by the Council. Pensioners broadly receive the same level of support that was previously available under the Council Tax Benefit scheme.
- 44 Schedule 1A (5) of the Local Government Finance Act 1992 as amended requires local authorities to consider the following:
  - For each financial year, each billing authority must consider whether to revise its scheme or to replace it with another scheme.
  - The authority must make any revision to its scheme, or any replacement scheme, no later than 11<sup>th</sup> March in the financial year preceding that for which the revision or replacement scheme is to have effect.
- 45 The 2020/21 Local Council Tax Reduction Scheme was approved by Council on 25 February 2020.
- 46 Further details can be found in **Appendix G** and a copy of the full scheme is available upon request.

47 It is recommended that the Local Council Tax Reduction Scheme 2020/21, be rolled forward to 2021/22, with effect from 1 April 2021.

#### **Key Implications**

#### <u>Financial</u>

All financial implications are covered elsewhere in this report.

#### Legal Implications and Risk Assessment Statement.

There are no legal implications.

For the effective management of our resources and in order to achieve a sustainable budget it is essential that all service cost changes and risks are identified and considered. The budget risk analysis was included as Appendix K in the Budget Setting 2021/22 report.

Current and future challenges together with risks were included in the Service Dashboards presented to the Advisory Committees and each Service Change Impact Assessment (SCIA) included the likely impacts including a risk analysis.

An effective integrated policy and priority driven long-term financial and business process is required for the Council to deliver on its priorities and maintain a sustainable budget. It is also essential that continuous improvements are identified and implemented in order to take account of the changing climate within which the Council operates and to meet the expectations of both Government and the public on the quality of service demanded from this Council.

The risks associated with the 10-year budget approach include uncertainty around the level of shortfall and the timing of key announcements such as future changes to Business Rates Retention. The risks are mitigated by continuing to review assumptions and estimates and by updating Members throughout the process.

The Council has in place a number of specific reserves and provisions to address identified risks.

#### Equality Assessment

Members are reminded of the requirement, under the Public Sector Equality Duty (section 149 of the Equality Act 2010) to have due regard to (i) eliminate unlawful discrimination, harassment and victimisation and other conduct prohibited by the Equality Act 2010, (ii) advance equality of opportunity between people from different groups, and (iii) foster good relations between people from different groups.

Individual equalities assessments have been completed for all Service Change Impact Assessments (SCIAs) to ensure the decision-making process is fair and transparent.

#### Community Impact and Outcomes

In making any budget proposals, Members need to consider the impact on customers, service quality and staff well-being, to ensure that the budget supports the Council's aspirations for customer-focused services.

#### Conclusions

The budget process has once again been a major financial challenge for a council that already provides value for money services to a high standard. The 10-year budget shows a fully funded position over the whole period which keeps this council in a strong position going forward.

The future financial prospects for the public sector remain difficult however, this budget ensures the Council remains in a financially sustainable position.

If the council tax resolution attached in **Appendix K** is approved, the Sevenoaks District Council element of the band D council tax will be £224.91.

Appendices
Appendix A - Budget timetable
Appendix B (i) - 10-year budget - Revenue
Appendix B (ii) - 10-year budget - Balance Sheet
Appendix C - Summary of changes to the 10-year Budget since Council on 17/11/20
Appendix D - Summary of Council Expenditure and Council Tax
Appendix E - Summary of service analysis in budget book format
Appendix F - Analysis of pay costs
Appendix G - Local Council Tax Reduction Scheme 2021/22

Agenda Item 5

Appendix H - Latest information on precepting authorities (only in Council report)

Appendix J - Town and Parish Council precepts and council tax rates (only in Council report)

Appendix K - Council tax setting recommendations (only in Council report)

Appendix L - Council tax rates across the district (only in Council report)

#### Background Papers

Budget and Council Tax Setting 2020/21 - Cabinet 4 February 2020

Financial Prospects and Budget Strategy 2021/22 and Beyond - Cabinet 17 September 2020

Budget 2021/22: Service Dashboards and Service Change Impact Assessments (SCIAs) - Housing and Health AC 29 September 2020, People and Places AC 6 October 2020, Improvement and Innovation AC 8 October 2020, Cleaner and Greener AC 13 October 2020, Development and Conservation Advisory Committee 20 October 2020, Finance and Investment Advisory Committee 21 October 2020

Budget Setting 2021/22 - Cabinet 5 November 2020, Council 17 November 2020

#### Adrian Rowbotham

Deputy Chief Executive and Chief Officer - Finance & Trading

#### Agenda Item 5 Appendix A

# 2021/22 Budget Setting Timetable

#### Stage 1: Financial Prospects and Budget Strategy 2021/22 and Beyond

8 September - Finance & Investment AC

17 September - Cabinet

#### Stage 2a: Review of Service Dashboards and Service Change Impact Assessments

29 September – Housing and Health AC

6 October – People & Places AC

8 October - Improvement & Innovation AC

13 October – Cleaner & Greener AC

20 October - Development & Conservation AC

21 October – Finance & Investment AC

#### Stage 2b: Budget Update

15 October – Cabinet

#### Stage 3: Budget Setting Meeting (Recommendations to Council)

5 November – Cabinet

#### Stage 4: Budget Setting Meeting

17 November - Council

#### Stage 5: Council Tax Setting

11 February - Cabinet

#### Stage 6: Council Tax Setting

23 February - Council

**Note:** The Scrutiny Committee may 'call in' items concerning the budget setting process.

This page is intentionally left blank

#### Ten Year Budget - Revenue

		Budget	Plan									
		2020/21	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24	2024/25	2025/26	2026/27	2027/28	2028/29	2029/30	2030/31
		£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000
	Expenditure											
	Net Service Expenditure c/f	15,251	15,581	16,783	16,633	16,967	17,171	17,380	17,643	18,173	18,712	19,258
	Inflation	666	616	496	503	509	515	522	529	539	547	556
	Superannuation Fund deficit	0	0	0	100	0	0	50	0	0	0	0
	Net savings (approved in previous years)	(358)	(6)	0	37	0	(1)	0	1	0	(1)	(1)
	New growth	160	1,451	(338)	(206)	(206)	(205)	(209)	100	100	100	100
	New savings/Income	(138)	(859)	(308)	(100)	(100)	(100)	(100)	(100)	(100)	(100)	(100)
	Net Service Expenditure b/f	15,581	16,783	16,633	16,967	17,171	17,380	17,643	18,173	18,712	19,258	19,813
	Financing Sources											
	Govt Support: Revenue Support Grant	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
	: Lower Tier Services Grant		(98)									
	: Local Council Tax Support (LCTS)		(245)									
<sup>2</sup>	New Homes Bonus	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
aq	Council Tax	(11,264)	(11,443)	(11,836)	(12,366)	(12,786)	(13,182)	(13,589)	(13,982)	(14,384)	(14,798)	(15,222)
-	Business Rates Retention	(2,139)	(2,182)	(2,226)	(2,271)	(2,316)	(2,362)	(2,409)	(2,457)	(2,506)	(2,556)	(2,607)
	Collection Fund Deficit/(Surplus)	0	17	17	17	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
7	Interest Receipts	(300)	(188)	(188)	(188)	(188)	(188)	(188)	(188)	(188)	(188)	(188)
	Property Investment Strategy Income	(1,428)	(1,372)	(1,508)	(1,558)	(1,558)	(1,558)	(1,655)	(1,655)	(1,655)	(1,696)	(1,696)
	Contributions to/(from) Reserves	(378)	(337)	(146)	(130)	(572)	226	241	255	271	285	185
	Total Financing	(15,509)	(15,848)	(15,887)	(16,496)	(17,420)	(17,064)	(17,600)	(18,027)	(18,462)	(18,953)	(19,528)
	Budget Gap (surplus)/deficit	72	935	746	471	(250)	316	43	146	250	305	285
	Contribution to/(from) Stabilisation Reserve	(72)	(935)	(746)	(471)	250	(316)	(43)	(146)	(250)	(305)	(285)
	Unfunded Budget Gap (surplus)/deficit	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

#### Assumptions

Revenue Support Grant:	nil all years
Business Rates Retention:	Business Rates Retention safety-net plus 2% per year
Council Tax:	2.25% in 21/22, 2% in later years
Council Tax Base:	Increase of 730 Band D equivalent properties p.a. from 22/23, 580 p.a. from 25/26, 480 p.a. from 27/28
Interest Receipts:	£188,000 in all years
Property Investment Strategy:	£1.372m in 21/22, £1.508m in 22/23, £1.558m from 23/24, £1.655m from 26/27, £1.696m from 29/30
Pay award:	2% in all years
Other costs:	2.25% in all years
Income:	2.5% in all years except for off-street car parks which are an average of 3.5% per annum from 19/20 - 23/24. Note 21/22 Car Parking
	inflation deferred for one year

This page is intentionally left blank

#### Ten Year Budget - Balance Sheet

	ote	31/3/20 Actual £000	31/3/21 Plan £000	31/3/22 Plan £000	31/3/23 Plan £000	31/3/24 Plan £000	31/3/25 Plan £000
Long Term Assets	4	24.075	44.000	50.000	F0 677	E0 E07	F0 077
1 27 1 1	1	34,675	41,369	52,236	53,677	53,527	53,377
Investment Property Long Term Investments		31,392 1,711	31,392 1,711	31,392 1,711	31,392 1,711	31,392 1,711	31,392 1,711
Long Term Debtors		3,290	3,204	3,118	3,114	3,110	3,106
Long Term Debiors		71.068	77,676	88,457	89,894	89,740	89,586
Current Assets		71,000	11,010	00,457	09,094	69,740	69,560
Short-term Investments		11,087	8,638	6,634	5,343	3,985	3,288
Cash and Cash Equivalents		4,806	4.806	4,806	4,806	4,806	4.806
Inventories		4,000	4,000	4,000	4,000	4,000	4,000
Short Term Debtors		5,184	5,184	5,184	5,184	5,184	5,184
Assets held for Sale		187	187	187	187	187	187
Payments in Advance		0	0	0	0	0	0
	-	21,328	18,879	16,875	15,584	14,226	13,529
Current Liabilities	-	21,020	10,070	10,070	10,004	14,220	10,020
Receipts in Advance		(8,261)	(8,261)	(8,261)	(8,261)	(8,261)	(8,261)
Short Term PWLB Loan		(176)	(176)	(176)	(176)	(176)	(176)
Short Term Creditors		(9,060)	(9,061)	(9,061)	(9,063)	(9,064)	(9,066)
Short Term Provisions		(3,216)	(3,216)	(3,216)	(3,216)	(3,216)	(3,216)
		(20,713)	(20,714)	(20,714)	(20,716)	(20,717)	(20,719)
NET CURRENT ASSETS	_	615	(1,835)	(3,840)	(5,132)	(6,491)	(7,190)
Long Term Liabilities			( ))	(-,,	(-) - )		() )
Long Term Creditors		(348)	(347)	(346)	(345)	(344)	(343)
Long Term PWLB Loan		(4,892)	(4,718)	(12,187)	(11,651)	(11,112)	(10,568)
Long Term Provisions		(256)	(256)	(256)	(256)	(256)	(256)
Net Pensions Liability 2	2,3	(67,037)	(65,547)	(64,057)	(62,567)	(61,077)	(59,587)
Capital Grants Receipts in Advance		(50)	(50)	(50)	(50)	(50)	(50)
		(72,583)	(70,918)	(76,896)	(74,869)	(72,839)	(70,804)
TOTAL NET ASSETS		(900)	4,923	7,721	9,893	10,410	11,593
	-						
USABLE RESERVES							
Usable Capital Receipts Reserve		(4,782)	(3,749)	(9,041)	(6,902)	(3,749)	(2,193)
Earmarked Reserves		(19,011)	(17,639)	(15,523)	(14,402)	(13,214)	(12,687)
General Fund		(1,500)	(1,500)	(1,700)	(1,700)	(1,700)	(1,700)
		(25,293)	(22,888)	(26,264)	(23,004)	(18,663)	(16,580)
UNUSABLE RESERVES							
Capital Adjustment Account		(20,712)	(27,454)	(25,390)	(29,336)	(32,708)	(34,488)
Revaluation Reserve		(19,825)	(19,825)	(19,825)	(19,825)	(19,825)	(19,825)
Accumulated Absences Account		152	152	152	152	152	152
Pensions Reserve 2	2,3	67,037	65,547	64,057	62,567	61,077	59,587
Collection Fund Adj Account		(90)	(90)	(90)	(90)	(90)	(90)
NNDR Collection Fund Revenue Accoun	t	(221)	(221)	(221)	(221)	(221)	(221)
Deferred Capital receipts		(148)	(144)	(140)	(136)	(132)	(128)
		26,193	17,965	18,543	13,111	8,253	4,987
TOTAL RESERVES	_	900	(4,923)	(7,721)	(9,893)	(10,410)	(11,593)

Notes to Balance Sheet

1 Property will depreciate and will not be replaced, vehicles will depreciate and be replaced.

2 Pensions figures are based on the actual FRS17 figures required to be included in the statutory accounts. An actuarial revaluation is completed every three years which is used to calculate the true position of the pension scheme.

3 Pensions liability decrease due to payments being made to reduce the deficit.

# Agenda Item 5

#### Ten Year Budget - Balance Sheet

Balance Sheet continued	Note	31/3/26 Plan £000	31/3/27 Plan £000	31/3/28 Plan £000	31/3/29 Plan £000	31/3/30 Plan £000	31/3/31 Plan £000
5	1	F2 227	F2 077	52,927	F0 777	F0 607	52.477
Property, Plant and Equipment	I	53,227	53,077	,	52,777	52,627	- 1
Investment Property		31,392	31,392	31,392	31,392	31,392	31,392
Long Term Investments		1,711	1,711	1,711	1,711	1,711	1,711
Long Term Debtors		3,102	3,098	3,094	3,090	3,086	3,082
Current Assets		89,432	89,278	89,124	88,970	88,816	88,662
Short-term Investments		3,210	3,176	3,051	2,834	2,365	2,001
Cash and Cash Equivalents		4,806	4,806	4,806	4,806	4,806	4,806
Inventories		4,000 64	4,000	4,000	4,000 64	4,000 64	4,000 64
Short Term Debtors		5,184	5,184	5,184	5,184	5,184	5,184
Assets held for Sale		187	187	187	187	187	187
Payments in Advance		0	0	0	0	0	0
Fayments in Advance		13,451	13,417	13,292	13,075	12,606	12,242
Current Liabilities		13,451	13,417	13,292	13,075	12,000	12,242
Receipts in Advance		(8,261)	(8,261)	(8,261)	(8,261)	(8,261)	(8,261)
Short Term PWLB Loan		(176)	(176)	(176)	(176)	(176)	(176)
Short Term Creditors		(9,066)	(9,067)	(9,068)	(9,069)	(9,070)	(9,071)
Short Term Provisions		(3,216)	(3,216)	(3,216)	(3,216)	(3,216)	(3,216)
		(20,719)	(20,720)	(20,721)	(20,722)	(20,723)	(20,724)
NET CURRENT ASSETS		(7,268)	(7,303)	(7,429)	(7,647)	(8,117)	(8,482)
Long Term Liabilities		(7,200)	(1,000)	(1,420)	(1,041)	(0,117)	(0,402)
Long Term Creditors		(342)	(341)	(340)	(339)	(338)	(337)
Long Term PWLB Loan		(10,019)	(9,467)	(8,910)	(8,348)	(7,782)	(7,211)
Long Term Provisions		(10,010)	(256)	(256)	(256)	(256)	(256)
Net Pensions Liability	2,3	(58,097)	(56,607)	(55,117)	(53,627)	(52,137)	(50,647)
Capital Grants Receipts in Advance	2,0	(50,007)	(50,007)	(50,117)	(50,027)	(50)	(50,047)
		(68,764)	(66,721)	(64,673)	(62,620)	(60,563)	(58,501)
TOTAL NET ASSETS		13,400	15,254	17,022	18,703	20,136	21,679
		,	.0,20	,011	10,100	20,.00	2.,010
USABLE RESERVES							
Usable Capital Receipts Reserve		(2,193)	(2,193)	(2,193)	(2,193)	(2,193)	(2,193)
Earmarked Reserves		(12,779)	(12,915)	(12,960)	(12,913)	(12,614)	(12,420)
General Fund		(1,700)	(1,700)	(1,700)	(1,700)	(1,700)	(1,700)
		(16,672)	(16,808)	(16,853)	(16,806)	(16,507)	(16,313)
UNUSABLE RESERVES			( - ) )	( - / /	( - / /	( - / /	
Capital Adjustment Account		(34,717)	(34,949)	(35,186)	(35,428)	(35,674)	(35,925)
Revaluation Reserve		(19,825)	(19,825)	(19,825)	(19,825)	(19,825)	(19,825)
Accumulated Absences Account		152	152	152	152	152	152
Pensions Reserve	2,3	58,097	56,607	55,117	53,627	52,137	50.647
Collection Fund Adj Account	,-	(90)	(90)	(90)	(90)	(90)	(90)
NNDR Collection Fund Revenue Accourt	nt	(221)	(221)	(221)	(221)	(221)	(221)
Deferred Capital receipts		(124)	(120)	(116)	(112)	(108)	(104)
		3,272	1,554	(169)	(1,897)	(3,629)	(5,366)
TOTAL RESERVES		(13,400)	(15,254)	(17,022)	(18,703)	(20,136)	(21,679)
		(12,120)	(,=)	<b></b> /	(	<i>y</i> /	(,)

		10-year
	2021/22	Budget
Description	Impact	Impact
	£000	£000
Provisional Local Government Finance Settlement		
Council Tax 21/22: increase from 2% to 2.25%	(28)	(327)
Transfer Council Tax increase above 2% to 'Net Zero Transition Fund'	28	327
Lower Tier Services Grant 21/22	(98)	(98)
Covid-19		
Local Tax Income Guarantee Scheme 20/21	(51)	(153)
Local Council Tax Support Grant 21/22	(245)	(245)
Council Tax Base		
Council Tax Base 21/22 reduced	76	1,434
Council Tax Base 22/23, 23/24, 24/25 increased	0	(895)
Other Changes		
SCIA13: Property Investment Strategy. Move from 'New Growth' line to 'PIS Income' line in 10-year		
budget (App B(i))	0	0
Total 10-year Budget change gap/(surplus)	(318)	43

Page 21

The small 10-year budget gap of £43,000 (i.e £4,000 per annum) can be covered by the Budget Stabilisation Reserve

This page is intentionally left blank

			Appendix D
Summary of Council Expenditure & Council Tax	2020/21 Budget Net Expenditure £000	2021/22 Budget Net Expenditure £000	
Service expenditure before Support Services and Capital Charges including trading accounts (see Appendix E)	15,813	17,015	
Capital Charges and Support Services charged outside the General Fund	(232)	(232)	
Sub Total	15,581	16,783	
Non allocated expenditure:	0	0	
Collection Fund adjustment	0	0	
Net Service Expenditure excluding capital charges	15,581	16,783	
Govt Support: Revenue Support Grant	0	0	
Govt Support: Lower Tier Services Grant	0	(98)	
Govt Support: Local Council Tax Support (LCTS)	0	· · · ·	
New Homes Bonus	0		
Council Tax Requirement - Sevenoaks DC Business Rates Retention	(11,264) (2,139)	(11,443) (2,182)	
Collection Fund Deficit / (Surplus)	(2,137)		
Grant & Council Tax income	(13,403)	(13,951)	
Net Expenditure after Grant & Council Tax, before interest	2,178	2,832	
Less: Interest and Investment income	(300)	(188)	
Less: Property Investment Strategy Income	(1,428)	(1,372)	
Amount to be met from Reserves	450	1,272	
Contributions (to) / from reserves:			
Earmarked Reserves	(149)	(149)	
Capital Budget Stabilisation	(148) 72		
Pension fund valuation	59		
Financial Plan	501	501	
Net Zero Transition	(34)	(62)	
Planned contribution from General Fund Reserve	450	0 1,272	
		1,272	
Taxbase	<b>2020/21</b> 51,208 £	<b>2021/22</b> 50,877 £	
Council Tax @ Band D	219.96	224.91	
Council Tax Summary (Band D Charge)			% Change % Share
Kent County	1,351.26		-
Kent Fire	79.29		
Kent Police	203.15		
Course alla District	1,633.70		
Sevenoaks District Average Town/Parish	219.96 90.56		
Average 10WII/Falisii	1,944.22		<u> </u>
	·,/٦٦.22		

#### Appendix D

This page is intentionally left blank

Summary	Actuals 19/20 £'000 20	Budget 21 £'000 21	Budget L/22 £'000
Assistant Chief Executive	1,549	1,729	1,665
Customer & Resources	3,515	3,717	3,951
Finance & Trading	5,973	5,433	6,584
People & Places	1,429	1,469	1,548
Planning & Regulatory Services	1,764	1,847	1,730
Strategic Head Commercial and Property	1,459	1,619	1,536
	15,690	15,813	17,015
Items outside General Fund		(232)	(232)
Total		15,581	16,783

Net Service Expenditure analysed by Expenditure Type	Actuals 19/20 £'000 20	Budget	Budget
Summary	19720 £ 000 20 £'000	£'000 21	£'000
Pay Costs	12,533	£ 000 17,383	£ 000 17,639
Premises and Grounds	2,174	2,278	2,260
Transport	418	3,324	3,448
Supplies & Services	2,767	2,524	2,618
Supplies & Services IT	1,070	991	1,000
Agency & Contracted	5,404	3,835	3,704
Agency & Contracted - Partnerships	3,053	2,715	2,787
Agency & Contracted - Direct Services	4,227	4,344	4,484
Transfer Payments - Benefits	22,176	25,641	22,138
Transfer Payments - Other	566	236	239
Support Services	64	326	326
Funds drawn to/from Reserves	(375)	(417)	51
Capital Charges	124	439	445
Income - Other	(3,240)	(2,095)	(2,416)
Income - Gov Gnts	(23,454)	(26,201)	(22,519)
Income - Fees and Charges	(8,644)	(9,350)	(8,566)
Recharges	(837)	(6,714)	(6,968)
Recharges - Partnerships	(2,337)	(3,445)	(3,653)
Service expenditure before re-allocation of Support			
Services and Capital charges	15,690	15,813	17,015
Items outside General Fund		(232)	(232)
Total		15,581	16,783
Analysis of budget changes between 20/21 and 21/22			£'000
Base Budget 2020/21			15,581
Inflation and other adjustments			616
Net Savings agreed previous years			(6)
New Growth			1,451
New savings/income			(859)
Propsed Budget 2021/22		_	16,783

	Actuals 19/20	Budget 20/21	Budget 21/22
Assistant Chief Executive	£'000	£'000	£'000
Action and Development	7	8	8
Consultation and Surveys	0	4	4
Corporate Management	1,015	1,107	1,146
Corporate - Other	0	42	(9)
Elections	142	145	125
External Communications	192	216	222
Performance Improvement	(2)	(0)	(O)
Register of Electors	208	237	204
Administrative Expenses - Legal and Democratic	0	0	0
Administrative Expenses - Transformation and Strategy	6	5	5
Support - General Admin (Print Shop)	(18)	(34)	(41)
Total Service Expenditure	1,549	1,729	1,665

	Actuals 19/20	Budget 20/21	Budget 21/22
Assistant Chief Executive	£'000	£'000	£'000
Pay Costs	1,251	1,372	1,367
Premises and Grounds	63	0	0
Transport	8	0	0
Supplies & Services	495	277	259
Supplies & Services IT	56	66	65
Agency & Contracted	454	250	201
Agency & Contracted - Direct Services	0	0	0
Funds drawn to/from Reserves	21	42	42
Income - Other	(452)	0	0
Income - Gov Gnts	(113)	(7)	(7)
Income - Fees and Charges	(213)	(250)	(237)
Recharges	(22)	(22)	(25)
Total Service Expenditure	1,549	1,729	1,665

#### Analysis of budget changes between 20/21 and 21/22

Base Budget 2020/21	1,729
Inflation (inc pay increments and terms and conditions)	26
Planned Savings agreed previous years SCIAs 2021/22:	0
21/22 SCIA - Electoral Services: Remove vacant Election Outreach Canvasser post	(33)
21/22 SCIA - Electoral Services: Reduction in costs due to canvass reform	(14)
Other Adjustments Proposed Budget 2021/22	(43) <b>1,665</b>

Income - Other

Recharges

Income - Gov Gnts

Income - Fees and Charges

Recharges - Partnerships

Total Service Expenditure

	Actuals 19/20	Budget 20/21	Budget 21/22
Customer & Resources	£'000	£'000	£'000
Asset Maintenance IT	283	289	296
Benefits Admin	5	52	148
Benefits Grants	(25)	(25)	(25)
Civic Expenses	16	17	17
Corporate Projects	78	102	71
Democratic Services	152	161	168
Dartford Rev&Ben Partnership Hub (SDC costs)	0	0	0
Land Charges	(55)	(108)	(118)
Local Tax	11	(90)	(85)
Administrative Expenses - Corporate Services	21	23	23
Administrative Expenses - Legal and Democratic	68	70	72
Administrative Expenses - Human Resources	16	9	9
Administrative Expenses - Property	0	0	0
Administrative Expenses - Revenues and Benefits	0	0	0
Street Naming	(8)	2	2
Support - Rev & Ben Control	241	217	224
Support - Counter Fraud	57	56	52
Support - Contact Centre	527	716	862
Support - Central Offices - Facilities	286	276	279
Support - General Admin	1	5	5
Support - General Admin (Post/Scanning)	147	189	219
Support - Health and Safety	21	19	8
Support - IT	1,094	1,116	1,071
Support - Legal Function	199	255	259
Support - Local Offices	29	0	0
Support - Nursery	2	0	0
Support - Human Resources	351	367	398
Total Service Expenditure	3,516	3,717	3,951
	Actuals	Budget	Budget
	19/20	20/21	21/22
Customer C Dessures	£'000	£'000	£'000
Customer & Resources			
Pay Costs Premises and Grounds	3,786	4,362	4,546
	64 10	67 9	68 10
Transport Supplies & Services			10
Supplies & Services	564 885	549 906	639 916
Agency & Contracted	437	200	918 198
Agency & Contracted - Partnerships	437 1,835	200 1,419	198
Agency & Contracted - Direct Services	1,035	23	1,440 24
Transfer Payments - Benefits		25,641	22,138
Transfer Payments - Other	22,176 2	25,641 0	22,138 0
Support Services	2	0	0
Funds drawn to/from Reserves	78	(379)	(285)
Income - Other	07 (038)	(170)	(203)

(860)

(578)

(195)

(1,857)

3,515

(22,848)

(179)

(756)

(202)

(1,918)

3,717

(26,026)

(179)

(773)

(202)

(2,082)

3,951

(22,512)

#### Analysis of budget changes between 20/21 and 21/22

Base Budget 2020/21 Inflation (inc pay increments and terms and conditions) Planned Savings agreed previous years SCIAs 2021/22:	3,717 141 (20)
21/22 SCIA14 - FIAC - Revs & Bens: Replacing reduced funding from reserves	60
21/22 SCIA21 - IIAC - Customer Solutions: extended provision (7am to 7pm)	40
21/22 SCIA23 - IIAC - IT: Consolidate eform packages	(11)
21/22 - Per Fin Plan Working from Home	5
21/22 - SMT - Management Restructure	(45)
Other Adjustments	64
Proposed Budget 2021/22	3,951

# Agenda Item 5

# Net Service Expenditure analysed by Chief Officer

Finance & Trading	Actuals 19/20 £'000	Budget 20/21 £'000	Budget 21/22 £'000
Asset Maintenance CCTV	17	18	19
Asset Maintenance Countryside	0	9	9
Asset Maintenance Direct Services	53	41	42
Asset Maintenance Playgrounds	6	9	16
Asset Maintenance Public Toilets	0	7	16
Car Parks	(1,651)	(1,985)	(1,198)
CCTV	272	277	269
Civil Protection	64	69	49
Corporate Management	1	0	0
Car Parking - On Street	(470)	(480)	(245)
Emergency	69	69	81
Parking Enforcement - Tandridge DC	(26)	(29)	(39)
Estates Management - Grounds	140	125	128
Housing Advances	1	1	1
Kent Resource Partnership	0	0	0
Markets	(227)	(192)	(217)
Members	424	464	473
Misc. Finance	1,803	1,485	1,580
Parks - Greensand Commons Project	0	0	0
Parks and Recreation Grounds	155	132	135
Parks - Rural	136	163	171
Public Transport Support	0	0	0
Refuse Collection	2,769	2,826	2,913
Administrative Expenses - Chief Executive	14	22	20
Administrative Expenses - Direct Services	0	0	0
Administrative Expenses - Finance	73	26	26
Administrative Expenses - Transport	9	7	7
Street Cleansing	1,450	1,495	1,540
Support - Audit Function	150	189	201
Support - Exchequer and Procurement	141	154	158
Support - Finance Function	190	235	256
Support - General Admin	154	174	178
Support - Direct Services	64	49	50
Support - Procurement	7	6	7
Direct Services Trading account	13	(109)	(231)
Public Conveniences	57	47	48
Treasury Management	114	128	124
Total Service Expenditure	5,973	5,433	6,584

# Agenda Item 5

	Actuals 19/20	Budget 20/21	Budget 21/22
Finance & Trading	£'000	£'000	£'000
Pay Costs	2,088	5,717	5,847
Premises and Grounds	948	1,079	1,136
Transport	364	3,290	3,414
Supplies & Services	1,334	1,463	1,490
Supplies & Services IT	93	17	17
Agency & Contracted	2,870	2,393	2,507
Agency & Contracted - Partnerships	149	181	192
Agency & Contracted - Direct Services	4,176	4,283	4,421
Support Services	12	274	274
Funds drawn to/from Reserves	(112)	(82)	(63)
Capital Charges	124	439	445
Income - Other	(1,003)	(714)	(859)
Income - Gov Gnts	(65)	0	0
Income - Fees and Charges	(4,248)	(6,219)	(5,404)
Recharges	(554)	(6,390)	(6,530)
Recharges - Partnerships	(203)	(297)	(302)
Total Service Expenditure	5,973	5,433	6,584

#### Analysis of budget changes between 20/21 and 21/22

Inflation (inc pay increments and terms and conditions)244Planned savings agreed previous years39SCIAs 2021/22:21/22 SCIA1 - CGAC - Direct Services: Vehicle fleet5021/22 SCIA2 - CGAC - Car Parking income inflation 21/22: deferred for one year11821/22 SCIA4 - CGAC - CCTV: BT transmission link updated contract(4)21/22 SCIA5 - CGAC - Street Markets: Additional income from new contracts(30)
SCIAs 2021/22:5021/22 SCIA1 - CGAC - Direct Services: Vehicle fleet5021/22 SCIA2 - CGAC - Car Parking income inflation 21/22: deferred for one year11821/22 SCIA4 - CGAC - CCTV: BT transmission link updated contract(4)
21/22 SCIA1 - CGAC - Direct Services: Vehicle fleet5021/22 SCIA2 - CGAC - Car Parking income inflation 21/22: deferred for one year11821/22 SCIA4 - CGAC - CCTV: BT transmission link updated contract(4)
21/22 SCIA2 - CGAC - Car Parking income inflation 21/22: deferred for one year11821/22 SCIA4 - CGAC - CCTV: BT transmission link updated contract(4)
21/22 SCIA4 - CGAC - CCTV: BT transmission link updated contract (4)
21/22 SCIA5 - CGAC - Street Markets: Additional income from new contracts (30)
21/22 SCIA6 - CGAC - Direct Services: Commercial Trade Waste - Increased income (110)
21/22 SCIA7 - CGAC - Direct Services: Workshop MOT's - Increased income (5)
21/22 SCIA8 - CGAC - Direct Services: Cess Pool Service - Increased income (12)
21/22 SCIA9 - CGAC - Direct Services: Garden Waste Service - Increased income (50)
21/22 SCIA15 - FIAC - Various services: Reduction in office expenses (1)
21/22 SCIA25 - CGAC - Car Parking: Tandridge DC enforcement contract (40)
21/22 Fin Plan - Car Park Income 1,027
21/22 Fin Plan - Additional PPE 18
21/22 SMT - Management Restructure (224)
Other Adjustments 131
Proposed Budget 2021/22 6,584

	People & Places	Actuals 19/20 £'000	Budget 20/21 £'000	Budget 21/22 £'000
	All Weather Pitch	(5)	(5)	(5)
	Business Area Improvement Fund	0	0	0
	Compliance & Enforcement	0	0	0
	Community Safety	212	209	160
	Community Development Service Provisions	(6)	(6)	(6)
	Community Housing Fund	0	0	0
	The Community Plan	51	60	21
	Dunton Green Projects - S106	1	0	0
	Dunton Green Projects	0	0	0
	Energy Efficiency	0	0	0
	Grants to Organisations	188	180	185
_	Gypsy Sites	5	(1)	(11)
U U	Health Improvements	47	52	48
ag	Homeless	256	233	429
e	Housing Register	20	51	37
ω	Disabled Facilities Grant Administration	(37)	(50)	(50)
<u> </u>	Housing	139	153	186
	Housing Initiatives	48	49	56
	Next Steps Accommodation Programme	0	0	0
	Housing Pathway Co-ordinator	0	0	0
	Homelessness Prevention	0	0	0
	Needs and Stock Surveys	0	0	0
	Housing Energy Retraining Options (HERO)	46	48	130
	Leisure Contract	160	108	112
	Leisure Development	20	20	21
	Partnership - Home Office	0	0	0
	Private Sector Housing	221	294	284
	Administrative Expenses - Communities & Business	23	22	22
	Administrative Expenses - Housing	2	0	0
	Sevenoaks Switch and Save	0	0	0
	One You - Your Home Project	0	0	0
	Choosing Health WK PCT	1	0	0
	Community Sports Activation Fund	0	0	0

Dementia Area Project - Run Walk Push	0	0	0
PCT Health Checks	0	0	0
Homelessness Funding	0	0	(122)
PCT Initiatives	0	0	0
Sportivate Inclusive Archery Project	0	0	0
Sport Satellite Clubs	0	0	0
Troubled Families Project	0	0	0
Youth	39	51	50
Total Service Expenditure	1,429	1,469	1,548

People & Places	Actuals 19/20 £'000	Budget 20/21 £'000	Budget 21/22 £'000
Pay Costs	1,350	1,551	1.434
Premises and Grounds	25	10	10
Transport	17	14	14
Supplies & Services	164	77	75
Supplies & Services IT	2	0	0
Agency & Contracted	721	572	360
Agency & Contracted - Direct Services	0	0	0
Transfer Payments - Other	504	236	239
Funds drawn to/from Reserves	(256)	(70)	284
Income - Other	(288)	(526)	(672)
Income - Gov Gnts	(410)	(168)	0
Income - Fees and Charges	(374)	(227)	(196)
Recharges	(25)	0	0
_ Total Service Expenditure	1,429	1,469	1,548

# Page 33

# Analysis of budget changes between 20/21 and 21/22

Base Budget 2020/21 Inflation (inc pay increments and terms and conditions SCIA 62; 63 14/15) Planned savings agreed previous years SCIAs 2021/22:	1,469 37 0
21/22 SCIA20 - HHAC - Homelessness	100
21/22 SCIA15 - FIAC - Various services: Reduction in office expenses	(9)
21/22 SMT - Management Restructure	(43)
Other Adjustments	(6)
Proposed Budget 2021/22	1,548

Planning & Regulatory Services	Actuals 19/20 £'000	Budget 20/21 £'000	Budget 21/22 £'000
Building Control Partnership Members	0	0	0
Building Control Partnership Hub (SDC Costs)	0	0	0
Building Control	(145)	(127)	(130)
Conservation	71	118	131
Dangerous Structures	2	3	3
Dartford Environmental Hub (SDC Costs)	0	0	0
EH Commercial	272	281	280
EH Animal Control	18	4	22
EH Environmental Protection	352	387	400
Licensing Partnership Hub (Trading)	0	0	0
Licensing Partnership Members	0	0	0
	(16)	(7)	47
Blanning Policy	543	535	483
Planning Policy LDF Expenditure	0	0	0
$\omega$ Planning - Appeals	241	207	209
🍄 Planning - CIL Administration	(68)	(67)	(66)
Planning - Counter	0	(6)	(6)
Planning - Development Management	(38)	109	(33)
Planning - Enforcement	395	297	307
Planning Performance Agreement	50	0	0
Administrative Expenses - Building Control	1	12	12
Administrative Expenses - Health	2	9	5
Administrative Expenses - Licensing	2	8	7
Administrative Expenses - Planning Services	93	48	49
Taxis	(10)	35	11
Air Quality (Ext Funded)	0	0	0
Total Service Expenditure	1,764	1,847	1,730
	Actuals 19/20	Budget 20/21	Budget 21/22
Planning & Regulatory Services	£'000	£'000	£'000
Pay Costs	3,360	3,584	3,521
Premises and Grounds	14	5	5

Appendix I	Ξ
------------	---

Transport	10	11	10
Supplies & Services	158	131	128
Supplies & Services IT	34	2	2
Agency & Contracted	807	351	368
Agency & Contracted - Partnerships	1,069	1,116	1,150
Agency & Contracted - Direct Services	34	38	39
Transfer Payments - Other	61	0	0
Support Services	11	11	11
Funds drawn to/from Reserves	(64)	72	72
Income - Other	(434)	(418)	(426)
Income - Gov Gnts	(17)	0	0
Income - Fees and Charges	(2,996)	(1,826)	(1,882)
Recharges	(6)	0	0
Recharges - Partnerships	(276)	(1,231)	(1,269)
Total Service Expenditure	1,764	1,847	1,730

Agenda Item 5

#### Analysis of budget changes between 20/21 and 21/22

Base Budget 2020/21 Inflation (inc pay increments and terms and conditions SCIA 62; 63 14/15) Planned Savings agreed previous years	1,847 91 (25)
SCIAs 2021/22: 21/22 SCIA3 - CGAC - Env. Health: Kennel costs and fees	18
21/22 SCIA11 - DCAC - Development Mgt: Additional planning income	(36)
21/22 SCIA12 - DCAC - Planning Policy: Deletion of Monitoring Technician post	(18)
21/22 SCIA15 - FIAC - Various services: Reduction in office expenses	(10)
21/22 SMT - Management Restructure	(72)
21/22 Fin Plan - Licensing Fees	15
Other Adjustments	(80)
Proposed Budget 2021/22	1,730

## Net Service Expenditure analysed by Chief Officer

	Strategic Head Commercial and Property	Actuals 19/20 £'000	Budget 20/21 £'000	Budget 21/22 £'000
	Asset Maintenance Argyle Road	152	77	79
	Asset Maintenance Other Corporate Properties	33	34	35
	Asset Maintenance Hever Road	42	39	40
	Asset Maintenance Leisure	183	186	190
	Asset Maintenance Support & Salaries	85	236	138
	Asset Maintenance Sewage Treatment Plants	0	9	9
	Bus Station	20	7	8
	Economic Development	37	37	38
	Economic Development Property	305	415	443
	Estates Management - Buildings	41	(2)	(16)
	Housing Other Income	(20)	(14)	(14)
_	Housing Premises	0	16	16
Ď		(8)	4	5
ag	Administrative Expenses - Property	5	3	3
Ге	Administrative Expenses - Strategic Property	1	0	0
ω	Support - Central Offices	490	488	483
N	Support - Property Function	59	53	52
	Tourism	30	27	30
	Leader Programme	5	5	0
	West Kent Business Rates Retention	0	0	0
	West Kent Enterprise Advisor Network	0	0	0
	West Kent Kick Start	0	0	0
	West Kent Partnership	0	0	0
	West Kent Partnership Business Support	0	0	0
	Total Service Expenditure	1,459	1,619	1,536
		Actuals 19/20	Budget 20/21	Budget 21/22
	Strategic Head Commercial and Property	£'000	£'000	£'000
	Pay Costs	697	795	923
	Premises and Grounds	1,061	1,117	1,041
	Transport	10	0	0
	Supplies & Services	53	27	28

Appendix I	Е
------------	---

Supplies & Services IT	1	0	0
Agency & Contracted	114	69	70
Agency & Contracted - Direct Services	0	0	0
Support Services	41	41	41
Funds drawn to/from Reserves	(42)	0	0
Income - Other	(204)	(258)	(280)
Income - Fees and Charges	(235)	(71)	(75)
Recharges	(36)	(101)	(211)
Total Service Expenditure	1,459	1,619	1,536

#### Analysis of budget changes between 20/21 and 21/22

Base Budget 2020/21	1,619
Inflation (inc pay increments and terms and conditions)	43
Planned Savings agreed previous years SCIAs 2021/22:	0
21/22 SCIA24 - IIAC - Property: New fees and charges	(2)
21/22 SCIA13 - FIAC - Property Investment Strategy: M & Co administration	96
21/22 SCIA16 - FIAC - Asset Maintenance: Reduction	(100)
Other Adjustments	(120)
<b>Proposed Budget 2021/22</b>	<b>1,536</b>

# PAY COST ESTIMATES SUMMARY 2021/22

# Appendix F

Serivces	Line No.	2020/21 BUDGET £	21/22 BUDGET £	2020/21 FTE	2021/22 FTE
People & Places	1a	774,782	389,902	13.69	5.00
People & Places - Housing	1b	348,255	770,726	7.60	15.20
Strategic Properties	1c	446,784	804,467	7.00	14.65
Corporate Services	2a	2,608,032	2,942,886	58.69	68.25
Revenues & Benefits	2b	1,617,683	1,659,553	43.14	43.33
Assistant Chief Executive	За	608,758	891,725	14.41	20.35
Finance & Audit	Зb	1,111,588	1,167,317	16.00	17.08
Operational Services	Зc	4,297,602	4,382,235	127.16	125.97
Parking Services	3d	500,703	499,760	13.00	14.00
Property Services	3e	605,575	0	15.98	0.00
Planning	4a	2,263,813	1,963,941	49.50	41.47
Building Control	4b	372,577	381,398	8.00	8.00
Environmental Health	4c	696,339	711,910	12.57	12.57
Licensing	4d	463,066	483,192	10.59	10.59
Total		16,715,557	17,049,012	397.33	396.46
Other Salary Costs					
Vacancy Savings	5	(150,328)	(153,334)	0.00	0.00
SUB-TOTAL		16,565,230	16,895,678	397.33	396.46
People & Places (Ext)	6	683,413	264,058	17.35	6.08
People & Places - Housing (Ext)	7	0	149,410	0.00	4.00
Kent Resource Partnership (Ext)	8	122,818	126,069	2.00	2.00
GRAND TOTAL		17,371,460	17,435,215	416.68	408.54
NOTES 1) Externally funded posts (lines 6 to 8) have been excluded from earlier lines. The income will show elsewhere in the 2021/22 budget.					

### Local Council Tax Reduction Scheme 2021/22

#### 1. Summary

1.1 To recommend the rolling forward of the Local Council Tax Reduction Scheme 2020/21, effective from 1 April 2021.

#### 2. Background and discussions

- 2.1 The Council is required to approve a local scheme of support for council tax each year and this must have been done by 11 March of the preceding financial year. The local scheme was therefore updated for 2020/21 on 25 February 2020. It is now recommended that the scheme approved for 2020/21 be rolled forward to 2021/22, with effect from 1 April 2021.
- 2.2 This scheme provides protection for pensioners in line with the Government's decision that pensioners would see no reduction in their entitlement from that under the old council tax benefit rules. It also reduces the entitlement of working age claimants by 20%.
- 2.3 The award of council tax reduction is by way of a discount which reduces the amount of council tax collected. Most of this reduction is borne by the major preceptors, with the Council suffering a reduction of approximately 12% of the total.

#### 3. Financial Implications

3.1 The annual cost of the current CTRS is £6.638m of which £3.681m relates to working-age claimants. A large proportion of this cost is borne by the major preceptors.

#### 4 Legal Implications

4.1 The scheme is governed by the Local Government Act 2013.

## Item 6 - Net Zero 2030: January Update 2021

The attached report was considered by the Cleaner & Greener Advisory Committee on 19 January 2021. The relevant Minute extract is below.

#### Cleaner & Greener Advisory Committee (19 January 2021, Minute 52)

The Principal Planning Officer (Policy) presented the report which recommended the agreement of the Net Zero 2030 actions for 2021-22. The report set out the relationship between climate change mitigation, that was tackling the causes of climate change through reducing carbon emissions, and climate change adaptations which was helping the built and natural environment become more resilient to the expected changes in the climate.

Whilst the net zero work focused on reducing the Council's carbon emissions, it also linked to the wider environmental impacts and therefore included climate change adaptation measures through, for example: conservation & enhancement of biodiversity, reducing the impact and risk of flooding, water efficiency measures and improvements to the natural environment.

The Net Zero 2030 actions had been updated and revised to take account of new opportunities and innovations. Progress in achieving the actions would be delivered through specific delivery projects and some actions and delivery projects would be ongoing into future years due to improvements. All projects would be assessed and undergo a review once complete to evaluate the success and impact of the projects.

Members took the opportunity to ask questions and share their experiences.

#### Public Sector Equality Duty

Members noted that consideration had been given to impacts under the Public Sector Equality Duty.

Resolved: That it be recommended to Cabinet to agree the Net Zero 2030 actions for 2021-22.

## NET ZERO 2030 UPDATE - JANUARY 2021

## Cabinet - 11 February 2021

**Report of:** Deputy Chief Executive and Chief Officer - Planning & Regulatory Services

Status: For Decision

Also considered by:

• Cleaner and Greener Advisory Committee - 19 January 2021

Key Decision: No

This reports support the Key Aim of The Council's commitment to Net Zero 2030 made in November 2019.

Portfolio Holder: Cllr. Margot McArthur

**Contact Officers:** Helen French, Ext. 7357; Margaret Carr, Ext 7341; Naiomi Sargant, Ext.7122

Recommendation to Cleaner and Greener Advisory Committee:

To recommend to Cabinet to agree the Net Zero 2030 actions for 2021-22.

Recommendation to Cabinet:

To agree the Net Zero 2030 actions for 2021-22.

#### Introduction and Background

- 1 The Council have committed to working towards achieving Net Zero emissions by 2030 on Council assets and services.
- 2 It has also been agreed that the Council will be a "community leader" and encourage low carbon measures across the District through education, best practice, incentives, policy and opportunities. This includes working collaboratively with Kent County Council, Parish and Town Councils, Local Interest Group and the Local Government Association.

## Net Zero 2030 and the Environment

- 3 Reducing carbon emissions goes hand in hand with environmental conservation and improvement. The connection between climate change and nature has been recognised nationally through the Climate Change Act 2008, the Government's 25 year Environment Plan "A Green Future" and the forthcoming Environment Bill.
- 4 Climate Change is expected to cause hotter drier summers and warmer wetter winters in Kent. There will be increased frequency and severity of storms causing additional flooding. The changing climate will also have an impact on health and wellbeing, and biodiversity and wildlife causing the natural environment to be under increased pressure.
- 5 Therefore, the net zero work, undertaken by the council, will include measures and projects to mitigate the causes of climate change, namely through reducing carbon emissions, and also adapt to the expected effects of a changing climate. Helping the Council and District to be more climate resilient.
- 6 Adaptation measures could include:
  - Creating new habitats and increasing connectivity for wildlife
  - Natural flood alleviation measures to protect places from fluvial and surface water flooding
  - Improving the quality and resilience of green spaces and making the most of new opportunities
  - Sustainable water management to ensure water is used efficiently in an area already classed as "water stressed"

### Net Zero Actions 2021-22

- 7 In November 2019, the Council agreed a series of actions to begin the process of achieving net zero carbon emissions by 2030. Progress on these actions was reported to the Cleaner and Greener Advisory Committee in October 2020.
- 8 These actions have now been updated and revised to take account of new opportunities and innovations. Additional actions have also been added. The actions for 2021-22 are shown in Table 1.
- 9 The Net Zero Cabinet Working Group and the Net Zero Officer Working Group were involved in drafting the actions and both groups expressed support.

- 10 The actions vary from the relatively straight forward to those more complex. It is important to ensure actions are ambitious and innovative but also effective and achievable.
- 11 Progress in achieving the actions will be delivered through specific delivery projects. Table 1 shows example delivery projects related to the actions. The list of projects is not exclusive to allow for flexibility throughout the year. New opportunities will arise and circumstances may change and therefore the list and number of delivery projects is likely to change.
- 12 All projects will be assessed for feasibility, viability and the impact on achieving the Council's Net Zero 2030 commitment. Each proposal will undergo a rigorous appraisal to explore the project in detail and to ensure it is reasonable, appropriate and achievable. This may result in projects being modified, adapted or deferred so that they achieve the maximum benefit and have the desired outcome.
- 13 There will be a monitoring and review process to evaluate the success and impact of the project. This will also be an opportunity to consider whether the project could be repeated in an alternative way, in a different location or by another delivery partner. It will also allow officers to identify best practice and future improvements.
- 14 A timescale of either short, medium, long or ongoing has been included for each action. The majority of actions are ongoing, as progress will continue to be made each year.

## Table 1: Net Zero 2030 Actions - 2021/22

Category	Actions	Example Delivery Projects
Energy and Water Efficiency Measures in Council Buildings	Increase energy efficiency in Council buildings (Ongoing) Explore Public Sector Decarbonisation Fund for energy efficiency improvements in the Council Offices (Short Term) Water efficiency measures in Council buildings (Ongoing)	Move to a renewable electricity supplier Promote Green Office Week and encourage staff behavioural change - Educate staff about how they can be more energy and water efficient e.g. turning off computers/screens, reducing screen brightness, turning off taps etc. Include projects identified in Energy Management Survey recommendations (January 2020) in bid to Public Sector Decarbonisation Fund such as glazing and solar PV. Work with APSE Energy to produce a heat decarbonisation plan for the Council and its assets Reduce energy and water usage in the office at source e.g. efficient heating, replacing poor performing equipment/appliances, smart lighting (timer/sensor etc.)
Community Engagement and Encouragement	Create a dedicated "Net Zero" and "Climate Change" webpage (Short Term) Promote national events to support wildlife awareness and opportunities to improve biodiversity (Ongoing)	<ul> <li>Develop and implement a "Net Zero 2030 Communications Plan"</li> <li>Making space for nature at home event <ul> <li>Instructional videos e.g. pond creation, making habitats, bug hotels etc.</li> <li>Plots for Pollinators</li> </ul> </li> </ul>

Category	Actions	Example Delivery Projects
	<ul> <li>Promote national events to support water saving initiatives (Ongoing)</li> <li>Support and promote initiatives and opportunities to reduce waste and improve levels of recycling (Ongoing)</li> <li>Help householders and businesses improve energy efficiency by providing free advice and support for energy improvements and energy saving (Ongoing)</li> <li>Hold a Green Summit in bringing together groups, organisations, companies and experts to engage and inspire residents (Short Term)</li> </ul>	Participate in Zero Waste Week Promote the Green Homes Grant Include useful information on the Net Zero 2030 webpage and ensure that the page is kept up to date
Green travel	Promote low carbon travel (Ongoing) Improve the electric vehicle charging network across the District (Ongoing) Work with schools, local communities and groups to encourage community transport hubs for short journeys, minimising pollution, improving air quality and reducing congestion (Ongoing)	<ul> <li>Promote low carbon travel including:</li> <li>Cycle to work scheme</li> <li>Health walks</li> <li>Local Walking Routes</li> <li>Reducing Officer Mileage</li> <li>Cycle routes</li> <li>Car share</li> <li>Public transport</li> <li>Salary sacrifice schemes</li> </ul>

se of	
istrict	Ac
	∖gen
	Ida
vith	H
	lem
our	6

Category	Actions	Example Delivery Projects
	Promote the annual Car Free Day and similar initiatives (Ongoing)	Support an electric vehicle car club, to promote the use of zero-emissions vehicle, to improve air quality in our District and produce an income to support Council services
	Continue our transition to a zero-carbon emissions vehicle fleet wherever practicable (Ongoing/Long Term)	Investigate incentives for taxi drivers to use vehicles with zero tailpipe emission
		Roll out accessible electric car charging points across our car park estate
		Install Electric Vehicle Charging Points at Council buildings
		Working with landowners to install new charging points across the District
		A Development Plan Policy - Require the installation of electric vehicle charging points in all new developments, both residential and non-residential
Making the Best Use	Carbon emission offsetting through new	Pocket Forest planting
of Green Spaces	planting including planting new trees (Ongoing)	Wildflower planting and creation of new habitats
	Improve areas for biodiversity and create new habitats (Ongoing)	Investigate areas where natural flood management measures could be used to alleviate flooding
	Natural flood management (Ongoing)	

Category	Actions	Example Delivery Projects
Engage with landowners, partners and businesses	<ul> <li>Require bidders for all tenders to include an environmental statement, including their plan for achieving Net Zero, a 'Net Zero Commitment' (Ongoing)</li> <li>Report and promote our actions towards Net Zero, and support our partners including landowners, residents, businesses and visitors to our District to play their part (Ongoing)</li> <li>Encourage the location of clean growth businesses in our District (Ongoing)</li> <li>Work with the local government family within Kent to deliver Net Zero across all our communities (Ongoing)</li> </ul>	Support the delivery of Kent and Medway's Energy and Low Emissions Strategy and it's priority actions Engage with the business community to discuss how SDC can support low carbon initiatives Investigate how SDC and businesses can effectively manage post Covid plastic waste and encourage a green recovery Look across local government both in the UK and beyond to find further appropriate and deliverable ideas and initiatives
Carbon Emission baseline and Opportunity Audit	Audit our current and levels of energy use and greenhouse gas emissions (Short Term) Undertake an Opportunity Audit for ways to reduce carbon emissions in Council buildings and assets (Short Term)	Continue to use the Greenhouse Gas Emissions Reporting Tool on an annual basis to audit our levels of emissions and energy use Work with APSE Energy as part of our bid to the Public Sector Decarbonisation Fund to map a heat decarbonisation plan for the council and its assets

Category	Actions	Example Delivery Projects
Council Plans and Strategies	Deliver the carbon emission reducing aspects of the Air Quality Management Action Plan (Ongoing) Deliver the environmental aspects of Sevenoaks District Councils Council and Development Plans (Ongoing)	Officers to consider how SDC plans and strategies can take account of Climate Change and contribute to the Net Zero 2030 work SMT to embed actions in the Net Zero report in their teams where they apply to their service areas Include consideration of Net Zero 2030 in committee
	Explore opportunities to invest in clean growth such as a local Net Zero Bank to finance energy efficiency and carbon reduction (Medium Term) Where everything possible has been done to achieve zero carbon but there is still a shortfall, take action through offsetting carbon dioxide emissions where necessary, and explore a Carbon Offset Fund to finance this (Medium/Long Term)	reports and decisions
Sustainable buildings and renewable energy generation	Investigate ways to encourage sustainable building practices (Ongoing) In all new SDC and SDC owned company developments, set an ambitious stretch target for sustainable homes (Ongoing)	Provide a one year 100% reduction on the District Council element of council tax for new certified Passivhaus 'Classic', 'Plus' & 'Premium' homes built in the District, in any year until 2030 Undertake a renewable energy opportunities audit

Category	Actions	Example Delivery Projects	
	Investigate renewable energy generation possibilities (Short/Medium Term)		

## Agenda Item 6

#### Next Steps

- 15 Officers will continue to assess and implement the delivery projects and investigate new opportunities.
- 16 Regular update reports on the Net Zero 2030 work will be provided for members via the Cleaner and Greener Advisory Committee

#### Other Options Considered and/or Rejected

The Council have made a commitment to Net Zero 2030.

#### **Key Implications**

#### Financial

Funding for the Net Zero 2030 commitment will be met from existing budgets.

Legal Implications and Risk Assessment Statement.

No legal implications have been identified.

#### Equality Assessment

The decisions recommended through this paper have a remote or low relevance to the substance of the Equality Act. There is no perceived impact on end users.

#### Conclusions

The Council have committed to Net Zero 2030 and have identified revised actions to go towards achieving this target.

Appendices	
None	
Background Papers	
None	

#### **Richard Morris**

Deputy Chief Executive and Chief Officer - Planning and Regulatory Services

## Item 7 - Scrap Metal Dealer Licence Fees 2021-2022

The attached report was considered by the Cleaner & Greener Advisory Committee on 19 January 2021. The relevant Minute extract is below.

#### Cleaner & Greener Advisory Committee (19 January 2021, Minute 53)

The Committee considered the report which set out the proposed fees for an application for a Scrap Metal licence. Members were advised that there were two types of licence; a site licence and a collector's licence which lasts for 3 years. Collectors would need a licence in each local authority area they collected in. The fees were set on a cost recovery basis and were an essential component of the new regime as it provided local authorities with the funding needed to administer the legislation and ensure compliance.

Members asked questions of clarification and it was confirmed that the mobile collector was defined as a person who carries on a business as a scrap metal dealer otherwise than at a site and regularly engages in the course of that business in collecting waste materials and old broken, wornout or defaced articles by visits of door to door.

#### Public Sector Equality Duty

Members noted that consideration had been given to impacts under the Public Sector Equality Duty.

Resolved: That it be recommended to Cabinet that the fees as set out below be approved and implemented as of 1 April 2021

Type of Application	2020/2021 Current Fee	2021/2022 Proposed Fee
Site Licence - Grant (3 years)	£485	£497
Site Licence - Renewal (3 years)	£410	£420
Collectors Licence Grant/Renewal (3 years)	£295	£303
Minor administrative change to licence	£32	£33
Variation - change of site manager	£175	£180
Variation from collector to site licence	£210	£215
Variation from site to collector licence	£135	£139

## SCRAP METAL DEALER LICENCE FEES 2021-2022

## Cabinet - 11 February 2021

Report of: Chief Officer, Planning & Regulatory Services

Status: For consideration and decision

Also considered by: Cleaner & Greener Advisory Committee - 19 January 2021

Key Decision: No

This report supports the Key Aim of: Safe Communities to aid in the reduction of crime within the District

Portfolio Holder: Cllr. Margot McArthur

Contact Officer: Susan Lindsey, Senior Licensing Officer Ext. 7491

Recommendation to Cleaner & Greener Advisory Committee:

That Cabinet be recommended to approve the appropriate fee levels as set out in paragraph 25 of the report.

Recommendation to Cabinet:

That, subject to the comments of the Cleaner & Greener Advisory Committee, the fees set out in paragraph 25 of the report be approved and implemented, as of 1 April 2021.

**Reason for recommendation:** To ensure that the Council complies with its Statutory duty under the Scrap Metal Dealers Act 2013 and ensure that the licensing of Scrap Metal Dealers is self financing, in accordance with the Council's Service and Budget Plan.

### Introduction and Background

- 1 The Act repeals the Scrap Metal Dealers Act 1964 (and related legislation) and Part 1 of the Vehicles (Crime) Act 2001, creating a revised regulatory regime for the scrap metal recycling and vehicle dismantling industries. The Act maintains local authorities as the principal regulator, but gives them the power to better regulate these industries by allowing them to refuse to grant a licence to 'unsuitable' applicants and a power to revoke licences if the dealer becomes 'unsuitable'.
  - 2 The licensing regime introduced by the Act is very similar to the licensing of taxi drivers and the issuing of Personal Licences under the Licensing Act. The suitability of applicants is based on a number of

factors as outlined in the Act, including any unspent relevant criminal convictions. Whilst it is expected that straightforward applications will be decided under delegation to Officers, any applications with objections where the applicant wishes to

make representations would need to be heard at a hearing, with an option to appeal their decision to the Magistrates' Court.

3 It had been expected that the Home Office would make regulations about the new Scrap Metal Dealer Act which would allow the Council to manage the licensing process in the same way it manages its other licensing functions, namely to delegate them to the Licensing Committee. Although the Act has come into force these regulations have not been made. This means that these matters are the responsibility of Cabinet rather than Council and the Licensing Committee. Delegations from the Leader to the relevant Officers will be made separately.

## Licences

- 4 Under the Act there are two types of licence; a site licence and a collector's licence, which will both be administered by the local authority. Site managers will need to be named on site licences. Collectors will need a licence in each local authority area in which they collect. Both types of licence last for three years.
- 5 The local authority must be satisfied that the applicant is a suitable person to hold a licence before it can grant a licence. The scope of this requirement will include applicants, site managers, directors, secretaries and shadow directors of companies.
- 6 The Council requires a photograph to accompany the application for a Collector's Licence. The photograph forms part of the licence document and enables Officers to identify licensed collectors.

## **Determining Applications**

- 7 Section 3 of the Act states that a Council must not issue a licence unless it is satisfied the applicant is a suitable person to carry on a business as a scrap metal dealer, identified via a 'suitability test'. In the case of a partnership, the suitability of each partner will be assessed. In the case of a company, it means assessing the suitability of any directors, company secretaries, or shadow directors.
- 8 In assessing an applicant's suitability, the Council can consider any information considered relevant. The Council will be in a stronger position to defend any challenges to a decision to refuse a licence where the decision is based on the factors specifically listed in legislation, which includes whether:
- 9 The applicant or site manager has been convicted of a relevant

offence or subject to any relevant enforcement action.

- 10 The applicant has previously been refused a scrap metal dealers licence or an application to renew a licence has been refused.
- 11 The applicant will be required to complete an application and declare that the information provided is correct. The applicant will commit an offence under the Act should they make a false statement, or recklessly make a statement which is false in a material way.
- 12 The authority will want to satisfy itself that an applicant is suitable by checking they do not have a previous relevant conviction, have not been the subject of enforcement action, or have been refused a licence. There is no requirement under the Act for applicants to provide a Basic Disclosure Certificate (BDC). However, this authority requires applicants to submit a Basic Disclosure Certificate provided by Basic Disclosure Scotland as part of the application process. The Council will require the certificate to be within 30 days of its issue when presented with the application.
- 13 Should an applicant refuse to supply a BDC this would be grounds for the Council to consider what further information was needed to judge whether the applicant was suitable to hold a licence. Refusal to submit a BDC would be grounds for the Council to decline to proceed with the application.
- 14 The Council requires an applicant to provide a Basic Disclosure Certificate (including standard and enhanced disclosures) that are no more than one month old at the time the application is submitted. The authority recognises that a Basic Disclosure Certificate will reveal only any unspent convictions on the Police national computer. The Certificate will not provide details of convictions for relevant offences secured by the Environment Agency or equivalent, or other local authorities. For any new applications, the authority will consult with the Environment Agency or equivalent and the Police. The authority will reserve the right to also contact any other local authority it feels necessary to determine the suitability of an applicant(s).
- 15 In the case where a Basic Disclosure Certificate highlights a relevant conviction the authority will seek further information from the Police to enable the authority to better assess the applicant(s) suitability. The authority will also check public records held by the Environment Agency or equivalent to assess if any enforcement action has been taken against an individual. In certain circumstances it may be necessary to make direct contact with the above to assess if any on-going enforcement action is pending, which may not be held on a public register at the time of application.
- 16 If the Council should receive information that an applicant(s) has been convicted of a relevant offence, a judgement will be made

whether to refuse or grant the licence. The Council will take into account any information received by an applicant or other bodies. The Council will consider the nature of the offence or enforcement action, the gravity of the offence or enforcement action, when the enforcement action was taken, or any other relevant information as defined by the Act.

## Representations

- 17 In the case where the authority rejects an application(s), or revokes, or varies a licence, the Council will notify the applicant or licence holder by way of a written Notice. The Council will advise the applicant(s) or licence holder what the authority proposes to do and the reasons behind the action. The Notice will stipulate that the applicant/licence holder has the opportunity to make a representation, or let the authority know that they wish to. The applicant/licence holder has up to 14 days from the date of the Notice to respond.
- 18 If the applicant/licence holder does not make a representation, or does not say that they wish to in that time period, then the Council can refuse the application, or revoke, or vary the licence. Where the applicant states they want to make representations, the authority will provide a further reasonable period in which to do so. If the applicant fails to provide a representation within the agreed period then the authority will refuse the application, or revoke, or vary the licence.

### Hearings

- 19 Where the applicant makes representations, the authority has to consider them in accordance with the Act. If the applicant wishes to make oral representations the authority will arrange a hearing. It is anticipated that these hearings will follow the procedures for hearings under the Licensing Act 2003. The Council anticipates that further guidance on hearings will be issued.
- 20 Should the Council refuse an application, revoke or vary a licence the applicant/licence holder will receive a Notice of Decision, which will set out the Council's reasons for its decision. The Notice will inform the applicant, or licence holder of their right to appeal to the Magistrates' Court and, where the licence has been revoked or varied, the date under which that comes into effect.

## Conditions

- 21 In cases where the applicant or any site manager has been convicted of a relevant offence, or where the authority is revoking a licence, the authority can impose conditions on the licence. The authority can impose one or both of two conditions, these conditions specify that:
  - the dealer can receive scrap metal only between 9.00am and 5.00pm on any day, in effect limiting the dealer's operating

hours; and/or

- any scrap metal received has to be kept in the form the dealer received it for a set period of time, which cannot be more than 72 hours.
- 22 There is no equivalent set of conditions for collectors.

## Fees

- 23 The Act provides that an application for a licence must be accompanied by a fee. The fee will be set locally by each local authority on a cost recovery basis. Local authorities will have a duty to have regard to guidance issued by the Secretary of State which outlines the issues that should be considered when setting the fee and what activities the fee can cover. This fee will be an essential component of the new regime as it will provide local authorities with the funding they need to administer the legislation and ensure compliance.
- 24 There are currently 2 site licences in Sevenoaks District.
- 25 The fees have been set for 2021-2022 to include the current inflationary cost of 2.5% set by Sevenoaks District Council.

## Proposed Fee(s)

Type of Application	2020/2021 Current Fee	2021/2022 Proposed Fee
Site Licence - Grant (3 years)	£485	£497
Site Licence - Renewal (3 years)	£410	£420
Collectors Licence Grant/Renewal (3 years)	£295	£303
Minor administrative change to licence	£32	£33
Variation - change of site manager	£175	£180
Variation from collector to site licence	£210	£215
Variation from site to collector licence	£135	£139

### Other options Considered and/or rejected

If the Licensing Committee were minded not to approve these fees the Council would not be able to meet the Council's Service and Budget Plan or ensure the licensing of Sexual Entertainment premises was self-financing.

### Key Implications

### <u>Financial</u>

There are no financial implications resulting from this report. The cost of licence fees takes into account the need to maintain a 'self financing' position for the service. The proposals contained in this report will achieve this.

### Legal Implications and Risk Assessment Statement

Should parts of industry believe the authority's fees are at a level which is greater than the costs of the statutory functions then it would be open to them to undertake a 'judicial review proceeding'. Should this arise, the authority would need to evidence how it arrived at the fee levels to demonstrate that they have been calculated on a cost recovery basis only.

#### Equality Assessment

The decisions recommended through this paper have a remote or low relevance to the substance of the Equality Act. There is no perceived impact on end users.

## Appendices

None

Background Papers

None

## Richard Morris Chief Officer Planning and Regulatory Services

### Item 8 - Discretionary Rate Relief

The attached report was considered by the Finance & Investment Advisory Committee on 21 January 2021. The relevant Minute extract is below.

### Finance & Investment Advisory Committee (21 January 2021, Minute 85)

The Business Rates Manager presented the report which advised that the Council required potential recipients of discretionary rate relief to submit a formal application every two years, and set out the proposals for awarding discretionary rate relief for 2021/2022 to ratepayers who had already submitted an application, or who were expected to have submitted an application by 1 March 2021.

## Public Sector Equality Duty

Members noted that consideration had been given to impacts under the Public Sector Equality Duty.

Resolved: That it be recommended to Cabinet that the proposals for granting relief from business rates for 2021/2022 as set out in Appendix B to the report, be approved.

## DISCRETIONARY RATE RELIEF

Cabinet 11 February 2021

Report of: Deputy Chief Executive and Chief Officer - Customer and Resources

Status: For Decision

Also considered by:

• Finance & Investment Advisory Committee - 21 January 2021

Key Decision: No

Executive Summary:

The Council requires potential recipients of discretionary rate relief to submit a formal application every two years. This report sets out the proposals for awarding discretionary rate relief for 2021/2022 to ratepayers who have already submitted an application, or who are expected to have submitted an application by 1 March 2021.

This report supports the Key Aim of: Supporting and developing the local economy and providing value for money

Portfolio Holder: Cllr Matthew Dickins

Contact Officers: Sue Cressall Ext. 7041

Paula Porter Ext. 7277

**Recommendation to Finance & Investment Advisory Committee:** members are asked to recommend that Cabinet approve the proposals for granting relief from business rates for 2021/2022 set out in Appendix B.

**Recommendation to Cabinet:** members are asked to approve the proposals for granting relief from business rates for 2021/2022 set out in Appendix B.

**Reason for recommendation:** Relief from business rates provides organisations with valuable support and contributes to the Council's commitment to supporting and developing the local economy.

### Introduction and Background

1 Charities and sports organisations that have charitable status currently receive 80% mandatory relief. In order to qualify for the mandatory relief the organisation must be established for charitable purposes only and the premises must be wholly or mainly used for charitable purposes. Sports clubs Agenda Item 8

registered with HMRC as community amateur sports clubs are also entitled to 80% mandatory relief.

Certain types of business in rural villages may qualify for 50% mandatory rate relief subject to the rateable value of the property being under specified limits.

- 2 Section 47 of the Local Government Finance Act 1988 (as amended by s69 of the Localism Act 2011) provides local authorities with powers to grant discretionary rate relief of up to 100% to any ratepayer.
- 3 Discretionary rate relief can be awarded in isolation or given to 'top-up' a mandatory award.
- 4 However, unless one of the following apply, authorities may only grant discretionary rate relief if satisfied that it would be reasonable to do so, having regard to the interests of the council tax payers:
  - The ratepayer is a charity or trustees for a charity, and the property is wholly or mainly used for charitable purposes; or
  - The ratepayer is a community amateur sports club and the property is wholly or mainly used for the purpose of the club and other such clubs; or
  - The ratepayer is entitled to mandatory rural rate relief; or
  - All or part of the property is occupied by non-profit making organisations whose main objects are charitable or are otherwise philanthropic or religious or concerned with education, social welfare, science, literature or the fine arts; or
  - The property is occupied by a club, society or other non-profit making organisation and it is wholly or mainly used for purposes of recreation.
- 5 Authorities should have easily understood guidelines for deciding whether or not to grant relief and for determining the amount of relief which should be based on the consideration of the merits of each individual case. However, as the range of bodies that may be eligible for discretionary rate relief is wide, not all the suggested criteria will be applicable in each case.
- 6 The Council currently grants discretionary rate relief over the following categories:
  - Discretionary rate relief up to 100% of rates bill (but usual award is 80%);
  - Village Shop rate relief at 50% of rates bill;
  - Hardship relief up to 80% of rates bill; and
  - Discretionary 'top-up' relief to take total relief up to 100% of the rates bill.

- 7 Members reviewed the criteria for granting discretionary rate relief to charities, not for profit organisations, discretionary rural rate relief and hardship relief in February 2013 and this is attached at Appendix A.
- 8 The Government announced the intention to double mandatory rural rate relief to 100% from 1 April 2018 onwards. However, this still requires an amendment to primary legislation which cannot be implemented by 1 April 2021. Local Authorities are advised to use discretionary powers to award the additional 50% relief which will be reimbursed by way of a section 31 grant.
- 9 Officers also recommend the award of discretionary rural rate relief to those businesses offering some or all of the service of a Post Office or General Store which is essential to the community but do not qualify for mandatory rural rate relief because of the rateable value. The recommendation is to award discretionary rural rate relief after application of other reliefs so as to give the ratepayers 100% relief from business rates.
- 10 Applications from ratepayers falling outside of these criteria will be considered on their merits and individual recommendations will be made having regard to the interests of the District's council tax payers.

## Approach taken to reviewing applications

- 11 The full list of applications, together with officer recommendations, is attached at Appendix B. Each application has been considered on its own merits, however in reviewing applications against the criteria, similar organisations were considered together, to ensure consistency of approach.
- 12 The criteria was applied as follows for discretionary rate relief and discretionary top-up relief:
  - Links to Council priorities the extent to which the activities supported the Council's priorities was assessed, including support/activities for vulnerable or socially excluded groups.
  - Evidence of financial need including reserve levels and assets all organisations were requested to provide financial information and reserve levels were compared to annual expenditure, to assess financial need. The ability to generate income was also considered. In addition, for sports clubs, consideration was given to whether they had applied to become community amateur sports clubs (CASCs).
  - Membership within the District where it appeared that a substantial proportion of the membership was from outside the District, this was taken into account in putting forward a recommendation.
  - Membership open to all where membership is restricted to a particular group or locations, or is dependent on recommendations from existing members this has been taken into account, as not all residents would be able to benefit from the relief granted.

- Membership fee levels fee levels were assessed to consider whether they were so high that they could exclude some in the local community.
- Bar activity and profits if the bar is the main activity an organisation was unlikely to be recommended for relief. Any profits are expected to be used to fund club expenses.
- 13 For discretionary village shop relief, officers considered the benefits of the shop/business to the local community when compared with the cost of the relief. It is recommended that the village shops receive relief due to the benefit they provide to local communities.
- 14 Where a ratepayer receives 100% small business rate relief the recommendation is for no discretionary rate relief or village shop relief to be granted, since the businesses already receive maximum support.
- 15 There is no formal appeals process against the Council's decisions on the discretionary reliefs referred to in this report. The current approach is however to re-consider decisions in the light of any representations made by the ratepayers.

## Applications for 2021/2022

- 16 Appendix B contains the details of each applicant to be considered for relief for 2021/2022 and detailed recommendations of the level of relief to be applied. All applicants fall to be considered under the criteria set out in Appendix A.
- 17 In the Spending Review on 25 November 2020 the Chancellor announced a multiplier freeze for 2021/2022. Although still subject to final confirmation, it is anticipated that the small business non-domestic rating multiplier will be set at 49.9p and the standard non-domestic rating multiplier will be set at 51.2p.
- 18 The estimated level of relief is based upon the multipliers set out in paragraph 17. Ultimately, should the multipliers change a further report setting out the revised relief awards will be submitted.
- 19 If applications are approved, the estimated total gross relief granted would be £195,345.
- 20 Members should be aware that the requirement for relief can change during the financial year as a result of rateable value changes, vacations etc. Therefore, some of these awards may not ultimately require full funding.

## Other options Considered and/or rejected

21 Members have discretion not to grant rate relief or to vary the amount of relief awarded. No recommendation is being made to reduce or remove relief because relief from business rates provides organisations with

valuable support and contributes to the Council's commitment to supporting and developing the local economy.

#### **Key Implications**

#### <u>Financial</u>

- 22 Since 1 April 2013 all discretionary relief granted has come under the provisions of the business rate retention scheme.
- 23 The cost of relief is initially shared between central government (50%) and local authorities (50%). Of this Sevenoaks District Council is required to fund 40%. However, due to the complexities of business rates retention, the actual impact is likely to be significantly lower.
- 24 Appendix B only refers to the gross discretionary rate relief proposed.
- 25 S31 grants will be made to compensate for the top-up to mandatory rural rate relief.

#### Legal Implications and Risk Assessment Statement

26 There are no legal issues.

#### Risk Assessment Statement

- 27 New organisations may request relief after the deadline for receipt of applications and so would not be able to receive discretionary relief until the next annual review. In order to address urgent cases the Chief Officer for Customer and Resources determines any relief to be awarded under delegated authority. These organisations would then apply in the usual way for the next round.
- 28 A biennial application process may seem to be an additional burden for businesses, many of whom are small. Officers have taken account of this in designing the application process so as to minimise the administrative burden on applicants.

#### Equality Assessment

29 The decisions recommended through this paper have a remote or low relevance to the substance of the Equality Act. There is no perceived impact on end users.

#### Conclusions

30 There are clear benefits to the business community of awarding discretionary rate relief and therefore the proposals are submitted for endorsement as per Appendix B.

## Appendices

Appendix A - Policy for considering applications for Discretionary Rate Relief Appendix B - List of organisations proposed to receive relief

## **Background Papers**

None

Jim Carrington-West

Deputy Chief Executive and Chief Officer - Customer & Resources

#### Policy for considering applications for Discretionary Rate Relief

#### Charitable and not for profit organisations

Under National Non-Domestic Rate (NNDR) legislation the Council has the power to award discretionary rate relief to certain charitable or not for profit organisations where the following conditions are satisfied.

All or part of the property is occupied by one or more institutions or organisations which are:

- Not established for profit, and
- Whose main objects are charitable or are otherwise philanthropic or religious or concerned with education, social welfare, science, literature or the fine arts; or
- Used wholly or mainly for recreation by a not-for-profit club or society.

Discretionary rate relief cannot be awarded if the ratepayer is a billing or precepting authority.

The process for considering applications is as follows:

- Not-for-profit organisations are asked to apply for discretionary rate relief (in isolation or as 'top-up' every two years, all applications to be considered at the same time.
- Cabinet to decide annually which organisations are to receive relief based on criteria including how the organisation assists the Council to achieve its priorities (see below). This includes deciding the level of relief to be granted in each case.

Criteria	Explanation
Links to Council priorities	The extent to which the activities of the organisation support the Council's priorities as set out in the Corporate Plan, and specifically supporting and developing the local economy and providing good value for money through a balanced budget.
Evidence of financial need including reserve levels and assets	Organisations with high levels of reserves (covering more than 12 months' expenditure) or who cannot demonstrate a financial need would not be a priority for rate relief.

Membership within District	As 40% of the relief is funded by SDC taxpayers priority will be given to those organisations with a high proportion of members from within the District.
Membership open to all	To give all residents an opportunity to benefit from the rate relief, priority should be given to organisations where membership is open to all.
Membership fee levels	Where membership fees are charged they should not be so high as to exclude any of the community.
Extent to which activity is based around Bar and use of profits from it	Priority would not be given to those organisations where the bar is the main activity. It would be expected that any profits from the bar would be put back to fund club expenses.

## Discretionary rural rate relief

Certain types of business in rural villages, with a population below 3,000, may qualify for rate relief of 50%. Businesses that qualify for this relief are the sole general store and the sole post office in the village, provided it has a rateable value of up to £8,500, any food shop with a rateable value of up to £8,500 and the sole pub and the sole petrol station in the village provided it has a rateable value of up to £12,500. The Council has discretion to give further relief on the remaining bill on such property.

The Council may decide to give up to 100% relief to any other business in such a rural village, with a rateable value of up to £16,500, if it is satisfied that the business is of benefit to the community and having regard to the interests of its council tax payers.

## Hardship Relief

Hardship relief is granted in exceptional circumstances, any business can apply for hardship relief if they can show the following:

- The business would suffer hardship if relief was not granted; and
- It is in the interests of council tax payers for relief to be granted.

An application needs to be supported by current trading figures as well as previous audited accounts or accounts accepted by HMRC. In assessing an

application regard will be had to employment issues for the company or any related business and the impact that the loss of business would have on the local area. The current approval process is that the Finance Team carries out a review of the business's accounts and the Chief Finance Officer decides whether hardship relief is appropriate based on each case's merits. In practice hardship relief has been granted in only exceptional cases to date. This page is intentionally left blank

Ref	Organisation name and property description/address	Property Type	Parish	% for 2021/22	Estimated Relief for 2021/22	Recommendation/comments
	DISCRETIONARY RELIEF					
30731480	Doctrina Education Ltd 69c London Road, Sevenoaks TN13 1AX	Office	Sevenoaks	80		Recommended - subject to application being received by 1 March 2021
30556849	Hospices of Hope Trading Ltd 11-13 High Street, Otford TN14 5PG	Shop	Otford	80	£10,878.20	Recommended
30733226	Kent Downs AONB Unit The Tea Barn, Shoreham TN14 7UB	Office	Shoreham	80		Recommended - subject to application being received by 1 March 2021
30570319	New Ash Green Village Assoc Ltd Ash Road, New Ash Green DA3 8HH	Hall	Ash	80	£3,233.52	Recommended
30557491	New Ash Green Village Assoc Ltd Punch Croft, New Ash Green DA3 8HR	Sports Ground	Ash	80	£6,686.60	Recommended
30578788	New Ash Green Village Assoc Ltd Centre Road, New Ash Green DA3 8HH	Office	Ash	80	£4,690.60	Recommended

Ref	Organisation name and	Property Type	Parish	% for	Relief for	Recommendation/comments
	property description/address			2021/22	2021/22	
30553475	New Ash Green Village Assoc Ltd Ash Road, New Ash Green DA3 8JY	Workshop	Ash	80	£5,489.00	Recommended
30709346	RACDV Sales Ltd 36 Swanley Centre, Swanley BR8 7TL	Shop	Swanley	80	£5,788.40	Recommended

Agenda Item 8

Appendix B

Ref	Organisation name and property description/address	Property Type	Parish	% for 2021/22	Relief for 2021/22	Recommendation/comments
	TOP-UP RELIEF					
30550568	10th Sevenoaks (Weald's Own) Scout Group R/O 13-16 Glebe Road, Weald TN14 6PB	Hall	Weald	20	£332.80	Recommended
30562165	15th Sevenoaks (Otford) Scout Group Station Road, Otford TN14 5QU	Hall	Otford	20	£312.32	Recommended
30569944	16th Sevenoaks (Ide Hill) Scout Group Camberwell Lane, Ide Hill TN14 6JL	Hall	Sundridge	20	£125.44	Recommended
30565195	17th Sevenoaks (Westerham) Scout Group Hortons Way, Westerham TN16 1BT	Hall	Westerham	20	£235.52	Recommended
30557095	1st Crockenhill Scout Group Stones Cross Road, Swanley BR8 8LT	Hall	Swanley	20	£184.92	Recommended

Ref	Organisation name and property description/address	Property type	Parish	% for 2021/22	Relief for 2021/22	Recommendation/comments
30561414	1st Edenbridge Scout Group Station Road, Edenbridge TN8 5HP	Hall	Edenbridge	20	£227.84	Recommended
30558593	1st Eynsford & Farningham Scout Group Priory Lane, Eynsford DA4 0AY	Hall	Eynsford	20	£250.88	Recommended
30565812	1st Horton Kirby Scout Group Horton Road, Horton Kirby DA4 9BN	Hall	Horton Kirby	20	£256.00	Recommended
30558555	1st Sevenoaks Scout Group 57 Oakhill Road, Sevenoaks TN13 1NT	Hall	Sevenoaks	20	£373.76	Recommended
30562080	3rd Sevenoaks (Riverhead) Scout Group Bradbourne Vale Road, Sevenoaks TN13 3QQ	Hall	Sevenoaks	20	£327.68	Recommended
30567641	4th Sevenoaks (St Johns) Scout Group Mill Lane, Sevenoaks TN14 5BU	Hall	Sevenoaks	20	£778.24	Recommended

Ref	Organisation name and property description/address	Property Type	Parish	% for 2021/22	Relief for 2021/22	Recommendation/comments
30573417	6th Sevenoaks (Kemsing) Scout Group Heaverhad Road, Kemsing TN15 6NE	Hall	Kemsing	20		Recommended - subject to application being received by 1 March 2021
30566792	7th Sevenoaks (Halstead) Scout Group Shoreham Lane, Halstead TN14 7BY	Hall	Halstead	20		Recommended - subject to application being received by 1 March 2021
30556245	7th Tonbridge (Eden Valley) Scout Group Kiln Lane, Leigh TN11 8RT	Hall	Leigh	20	£266.24	Recommended
30638543	Age UK Sevenoaks & Tonbridge The Old Meeting House, St Johns Road, Sevenoaks TN13 3LR	Hall	Sevenoaks	20	£1,971.20	Recommended
30612176	Badgers Mount Memorial Hall Highland Road, Badgers Mount TN14 7BA	Hall	Badgers Mount	20	£409.60	Recommended
30741845	Chiddingstone Nursery School Hill Hoath Road, Chiddingstone TN8 7AD	Day Nursery	Chiddingstone	20	£880.64	Recommended

Ref	Organisation name and property description/address	Property Type	Parish	% for 2021/22	Relief for 2021/22	Recommendation/comments
30735406	Citizens Advice in North & West Kent 38 Swanley Centre, Swanley BR8 7TQ	Shop	Swanley	20	£1,126.40	Recommended
30574069	Citizens Advice in North & West Kent Buckhurst Lane, Sevenoaks TN13 1HW	Offices	Sevenoaks	20	£911.36	Recommended
30604373	Eden Valley Museum Trust Church House, R/O 72 High Street Edenbridge TN8 5AR	Museum	Edenbridge	20	£1,074.55	Recommended
30693953	Edenbridge & Westerham Citizens Advice Bureau The Eden Centre, Edenbridge TN8 6BY	Office	Edenbridge	20	£1,638.40	Recommended
30569890	Farningham Village Hall High Street, Farningham DA4 0DH	Hall	Farningham	20	£409.60	Recommended
30558982	Fawkham Village Hall Valley Road, Fawkham DA3 8NA	Hall	Fawkham	20	£624.64	Recommended

Ref	Organisation name and property description/address	Property Type	Parish	% for 2021/22	Relief for 2021/22	Recommendation/comments
30554416	Halstead Village Hall Knockholt Road, Halstead TN14 7EX	Hall	Halstead	20	£327.68	Recommended
30675078	Hartley Village Hall Ash Road, Hartley DA3 8EL	Hall	Hartley	20	£307.20	Recommended
30721865	Hextable Community Collective 39 Egerton Avenue, Hextable BR8 7LG	School	Hextable	20	£2,867.20	Recommended
30555785	Ide Hill Village Hall Management Ide Hill, Sevenoaks TN14 6JG	Store	Sundridge	20	£227.84	Recommended
30570296	Ide Hill Village Hall Management Ide Hill, Sevenoaks TN14 6JG	Hall	Sundridge	20	£291.84	Recommended
30702369	Kingsdown Village Hall Gamecock Meadow, London Road West Kingsdown TN15 6BZ	Hall	West Kingsdown	20	£1,843.20	Recommended
30658332	Longfield & Hartley Scout Group Larkwell Lane, Hartley DA3 7EQ	Club House	Hartley	20	£522.24	Recommended

Ref	Organisation name and property description/address	Property Type	Parish	% for 2021/22	Relief for 2021/22	Recommendation/comments
30557156	Otford Village Memorial Hall High Street, Otford TN14 5PQ	Hall	Otford	20	£727.04	Recommended
30722288	Rainbow Pre-School Coolings Green & Pleasant Main Road, Knockholt TN14 7LJ	Day Nursery	Knockholt	20	£839.68	Recommended
30610552	Remap 2010 Unit D9 Chaucer Business Park, Kemsing TN15 6YU	Office	Kemsing	20	£1,075.20	Recommended
30643088 30758171	Riverside Players Unit 11 Furlongs Farm, Riverside Eynsford DA4 0AE	Store	Eynsford	20	£232.96	Recommended
30758171 0	Samaritans of East Surrey 105 St Johns Hill, Sevenoaks TN13 3PE	Office	Sevenoaks	20	£1,024.00	Recommended
30744370	Second Chance Animal Rescue Bournewoods, Stones Cross Road Swanley BR8 8LT	Animal Sanctuary	Swanley	20	£1,280.00	Recommended

Ref	Organisation name and property description/address	Property Type	Parish	% for 2021/22	Relief for 2021/22	Recommendation/comments
30575161	Sevenoaks District Scout Council School Lane, Seal TN15 0BE	Hall	Seal	20	£286.72	Recommended
30605970	Sevenoaks Leisure Ltd White Oak Leisure Centre, Swanley BR8 7BT	Leisure Centre	Swanley	20	£41,984.00	Recommended
30607556	Sevenoaks Leisure Ltd Buckhurst Lane, Sevenoaks TN13 1LW	Leisure Centre	Sevenoaks	20	£25,856.00	Recommended
30607570	Sevenoaks Leisure Ltd Lullingstone Golf Club, Orpington BR6 7PX	Restaurant	Shoreham	20	£1,013.76	Recommended
30607563	Sevenoaks Leisure Ltd Edenbridge Leisure Centre TN8 5LU	Leisure Centre	Edenbridge	20	£22,528.00	Recommended
30734694	Sevenoaks Leisure Ltd Edenbridge Local Office TN8 5LU	Office	Edenbridge	20	£645.12	Recommended
30550339	Shoreham Village Hall 25 High Street, Shoreham TN14 7TB	Hall	Shoreham	20	£404.48	Recommended

Ref	Organisation name and property description/address	Property Type	Parish	% for 2021/22	Relief for 2021/22	Recommendation/comments
30671342	Stag Community Arts Centre Stag Theatre, Sevenoaks TN13 1ZZ	Theatre & Cinema	Sevenoaks	20	£5,939.20	Recommended
30556276	Sundridge Village Hall Main Road, Sundridge TN14 6EJ	Hall	Sundridge	20		Recommended - subject to application being received by 1 March 2021
30720022	Swanley & District Foodbank 11 Lynden Way, Swanley BR8 7DN	Shop	Swanley	20	£532.48	Recommended
30719305	The Kent Firefighting Museum Woodlands Nurseries, Ash TN15 7EG	Museum	Ash	20	£404.48	Recommended
30569487	Ash Village Hall The Street, Ash TN15 7HA	Hall	Ash	20	£276.48	Recommended
30554812	West Kent Mind Day Centre, Glen Dunlop House St Johns Road, Sevenoaks TN13 3LW	Day Centre	Sevenoaks	20	£501.76	Recommended

Ref	Organisation name and property description/address	Property Type	Parish	% for 2021/22	Relief for 2021/22	Recommendation/comments
	RURAL RATE RELIEF					
30729951	Jay Balaji Ltd 35 High Street, Shoreham TN14 7TB	Post Office	Shoreham	100		Recommended - subject to application being received by 1 March 2021
30602841	Seal Supermarket Ltd 21 High Street, Seal TN15 OAN	Shop	Seal	100	£6,029.58	Recommended
30697481	Ide Hill Community Shop CIC Ide Hill Village Hall, Ide Hill TN14 6JG	Shop	Sundridge	50	£2,624.00	Recommended
30551899	Mr Alan Johnson Park View, High Street, Leigh TN11 8RL	Shop	Leigh	50	£1,587.20	Recommended
30756564	Mr R G Martin 27 High Street, Seal TN15 OAN	Shop	Seal	50	£2,176.00	Recommended
30572421	Mr N Stokes Essington House, Eynsford DA4 0AB	Shop	Eynsford	50	£1,766.40	Recommended

Ref	Organisation name and	Property Type	Parish	% for	Relief for	Recommendation/comments
	property description/address			2021/22	2021/22	

30556207	Penshurst Place Forge Garage, High Street Penshurst, TN11 8BU	Petrol Filling Station	Penshurst	50	£1,536.00	Recommended
30669516	Rafferty Investments Ltd Darenth House, Eynsford DA4 0AA	Shop	Eynsford	50	£2,508.80	Recommended

[	Discretionary Rate Relief	Number	Relief
			2021/22
	Total Officer Recommended	8	£47,045.72
	Total Officer Rejected	0	£0.00
	Top-Up Relief	Number	Amount
Jac	Total Officer Recommended	49	£125,281.23
ge 8	Total Officer Rejected	0	£0.00
õ	Rural Rate Relief	Number	Amount
_	Total Officer Recommended	8	£23,018.38
	Total Officer Rejected	0	£0.00

This page is intentionally left blank

## Item 9 - Treasury Management Strategy 2021/22

The attached report was considered by the Finance & Investment Advisory Committee on 21 January 2021. The relevant Minute extract is below.

#### Finance & Investment Advisory Committee (21 January 2021, Minute 86)

The Principal Accountant presented the report which advised that the Local Government Act 2003 (the Act) and supporting regulations required the Council to 'have regard to' the Prudential Code and to set Prudential Indicators for the next three years to ensure that the Council's capital investment plans were affordable, prudent and sustainable. The Act therefore required the Council to set out its treasury strategy for borrowing and to prepare an Annual Investment Strategy (as required by investment guidance issued subsequent to the Act). The report set out the Council's policies for managing its investments and for giving priority to the security and liquidity of those investments.

The Annual Investment Strategy remained largely the same as for 2020/21 with the addition of Bond, Property, Equity and Multi-Asset Funds as an alternative investment option. The effect of the proposals set out in the report allowed the Council to effectively and efficiently manage cash balances. In line with the revised CIPFA Code of Practice on Treasury Management, the Annual Treasury Strategy Statement had to be considered by Council and this was planned for its meeting on 23 February 2021. Given the current uncertainties in the financial markets and the implications of Brexit, the Council may need to consider amending its strategy during the year.

It was clarified to Members that there were currently no plans to invest in the new alternative investment options and further advice would be sought from the treasury advisors.

#### Public Sector Equality Duty

Members noted that consideration had been given to impacts under the Public Sector Equality Duty.

Resolved: That it be recommended to Cabinet to recommend to Council, that the Treasury Management Strategy for 2021/22, be approved.

This page is intentionally left blank

## TREASURY MANAGEMENT STRATEGY 2021/22

## Cabinet - 11 February 2021

Report of: Deputy Chief Executive and Chief Officer - Finance & Trading

Status: For Decision

Also considered by:

- Finance & Investment Advisory Committee 21 January 2021
- Council 23 February 2021

Key Decision: No

**Executive Summary:** The Local Government Act 2003 (the Act) and supporting regulations requires the Council to 'have regard to' the Prudential Code and to set Prudential Indicators for the next three years to ensure that the Council's capital investment plans are affordable, prudent and sustainable.

The Act therefore requires the Council to set out its treasury strategy for borrowing and to prepare an Annual Investment Strategy (as required by investment guidance issued subsequent to the Act). This sets out the Council's policies for managing its investments and for giving priority to the security and liquidity of those investments.

The Annual Investment Strategy remains largely the same as for 2020/21 with the addition of Bond, Property, Equity and Multi-Asset Funds as an alternative investment option.

This report supports the Key Aim of: efficient management of the Council's resources.

Portfolio Holder: Cllr. Matthew Dickins

Contact Officer: Roy Parsons, Ext. 7204

Recommendation to Finance & Investment Advisory Committee:

That the report be noted and comments forwarded to Cabinet.

Recommendation to Cabinet:

That, subject to the comments of the Finance & Investment Advisory Committee, Cabinet recommend that Council approve the Treasury Management Strategy for 2021/22.

## Recommendation to Council:

That the Treasury Management Strategy for 2021/22 be approved.

**Reason for recommendations:** To ensure that an appropriate and effective annual Treasury Management Strategy is drawn up in advance of the forthcoming financial year, which meets both legislative and best practice requirements.

## Background

- 1 The Council is required to operate a balanced budget, which broadly means that cash raised during the year will meet cash expenditure. Part of the treasury management operation is to ensure that this cash flow is adequately planned, with cash being available when it is needed. Surplus monies are invested in low risk counterparties or instruments commensurate with the Council's low risk appetite, providing adequate liquidity initially before considering investment return.
- 2 The second main function of the treasury management service is the funding of the Council's capital plans. These capital plans provide a guide to the borrowing need of the Council, essentially the longer term cash flow planning to ensure that the Council can meet its capital spending obligations. This management of longer term cash may involve arranging long or short term loans, or using longer term cash flow surpluses. On occasion, when it is prudent and economic, any debt previously drawn may be restructured to meet Council risk or cost objectives.
- 3 The contribution the treasury management function makes to the authority is critical, as the balance of debt and investment operations ensure liquidity or the ability to meet spending commitments as they fall due, either on dayto-day revenue or for larger capital projects. The treasury operations will see a balance of the interest costs of debt and the investment income arising from cash deposits affecting the available budget. Since cash balances generally result from reserves and balances, it is paramount to ensure adequate security of the sums invested, as a loss of principal will in effect result in a loss to the General Fund Balance.
- 4 Whilst any commercial initiatives or loans to third parties will impact on the treasury function, these activities are generally classed as non-treasury activities (arising usually from capital expenditure) and are separate from the day to day treasury management activities.
- 5 The Chartered Institute of Public Finance and Accountancy (CIPFA) defines treasury management as:

"The management of the local authority's investments and cash flows, its banking, money market and capital market transactions; the effective control of the risks associated with those activities; and the pursuit of optimum performance consistent with those risks."

#### Introduction

#### Reporting requirements - Capital Strategy

- 6 The CIPFA 2017 Prudential and Treasury Management Codes require all local authorities to prepare a capital strategy report, which will provide the following:
  - a high-level long term overview of how capital expenditure, capital financing and treasury management activity contribute to the provision of services;
  - an overview of how the associated risk is managed; and
  - the implications for future financial sustainability.
- 7 The aim of this capital strategy is to ensure that Members fully understand the overall long-term policy objectives and resulting capital strategy requirements, governance procedures and risk appetite.
- 8 This capital strategy is reported separately from the Treasury Management Strategy Statement; non-treasury investments will be reported through the former. This ensures the separation of the core treasury function under security, liquidity and yield principles, and the policy and commercialism investments usually driven by expenditure on an asset. The capital strategy will show:
  - the corporate governance arrangements for these types of activities;
  - any service objectives relating to the investments;
  - the expected income, costs and resulting contribution;
  - the debt related to the activity and the associated interest costs;
  - the payback period (MRP policy);
  - for non-loan type investments, the cost against the current market value; and
  - the risks associated with each activity.
- 9 Where a physical asset is being bought, details of market research, advisers used (and their monitoring), ongoing costs and investment requirements and any credit information will be disclosed, including the ability to sell the asset and realise the investment cash.
- 10 Where the Council has borrowed to fund any non-treasury investment, there should also be an explanation of why borrowing was required and why the MHCLG Investment Guidance and CIPFA Prudential Code have not been adhered to.
- 11 If any non-treasury investment sustains a loss during the final accounts and audit process, the strategy and revenue implications will be reported through the same procedure as the capital strategy.

12 To demonstrate the proportionality between the treasury operations and the non-treasury operation, high-level comparators are shown throughout this report.

#### Reporting requirements - Treasury Management

- 13 The Council is required to receive and approve, as a minimum, three main reports each year, which incorporate a variety of policies, estimates and actuals. These reports are required to be adequately scrutinised before being recommended to the Council. This role is undertaken by the Finance & Investment Advisory Committee.
  - a) Prudential and treasury indicators and treasury strategy (this report) -

The first, and most important report covers:

- the capital plans (including prudential indicators);
- a minimum revenue provision (MRP) policy (how residual capital expenditure is charged to revenue over time);
- the Treasury Management Strategy (how the investments and borrowings are to be organised) including treasury indicators; and
- an investment strategy (the parameters on how investments are to be managed).
- b) A mid-year treasury management report -

This is primarily a progress report and will update members on the capital position, amending prudential indicators as necessary, and whether any policies require revision.

c) An annual treasury report -

This is a backward looking review document and provides details of a selection of actual prudential and treasury indicators and actual treasury operations compared to the estimates within the strategy.

#### Treasury Management Strategy for 2021/22

14 The strategy for 2021/22 covers two main areas:

Capital issues

- the capital expenditure plans and the associated prudential indicators; and
- the minimum revenue provision (MRP) policy.

Treasury management issues

• the current treasury position;

- treasury indicators which limit the treasury risk and activities of the Council;
- prospects for interest rates;
- the borrowing strategy;
- policy on borrowing in advance of need;
- debt rescheduling;
- the investment strategy;
- creditworthiness policy; and
- policy on the use of external service providers.
- 15 These elements cover the requirements of the Local Government Act 2003, the CIPFA Prudential Code, the Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (MHCLG) MRP Guidance, the CIPFA Treasury Management Code and the MHCLG Investment Guidance.

#### <u>Training</u>

- 16 The CIPFA Code requires the responsible officer to ensure that Members with responsibility for treasury management receive adequate training in treasury management. This especially applies to members responsible for scrutiny. Training was last undertaken on 14 November 2018 and further training will be arranged as required.
- 17 The training needs of treasury management officers are reviewed periodically.

#### Treasury management consultants

- 18 The Council uses Link Asset Services, Treasury Solutions as its external treasury management advisors.
- 19 The Council recognises that responsibility for treasury management decisions remains with the organisation at all times and will ensure that undue reliance is not placed upon our external service providers. All decisions will be undertaken with regards to all available information, including, but not solely, our treasury management advisors.
- 20 It also recognises that there is value in employing external providers of treasury management services in order to acquire access to specialist skills and resources. The Council will ensure that the terms of their appointment and the methods by which their value will be assessed are properly agreed and documented, and subjected to regular review.
- 21 The scope of investments within the Council's operations now includes both conventional treasury investments (the placing of residual cash from the Council's functions) and more commercial type investments, such as investment properties. The commercial type investments require specialist property advisers.

## The Capital Prudential Indicators 2021/22 - 2023/24

22 The Council's capital expenditure plans are the key driver of treasury management activity. The output of the capital expenditure plans is reflected in prudential indicators, which are designed to assist Members' overview and confirm capital expenditure plans.

## Capital Expenditure

23 This prudential indicator is a summary of the Council's capital expenditure plans, both those agreed previously, and those forming part of this budget cycle. Members are asked to note the capital expenditure forecasts:

Capital expenditure	2019/20	2020/21	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24
	Actual	Estimate	Estimate	Estimate	Estimate
	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000
Capital expenditure	11,197	9,690	16,344	5,777	2,121
Commercial activities/non-financial investments*	0	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,795
Total	11,197	14,690	21,344	10,777	7,916

\* Commercial activities/non-financial investments relate to areas such as capital expenditure on investment properties etc

- 24 The above financing need excludes other long term liabilities, such as PFI and leasing arrangements that already include borrowing instruments.
- 25 The table below summarises the above capital expenditure plans and how these plans are being financed by capital or revenue resources. Any shortfall of resources results in a funding need (borrowing) although this may be funded through internal borrowing initially.

Financing of capital	2019/20	2020/21	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24
expenditure	Actual	Estimate	Estimate	Estimate	Estimate
	£000	£000	£000	£000	£000
Capital expenditure	11,197	14,690	21,344	10,777	7,916
Financed by:					
Capital receipts	5,819	7,021	4,041	3,284	108
Capital grants	1,100	2,000	2,590	1,100	1,100

Financing of capital expenditure	2019/20 Actual £000	2020/21 Estimate £000	2021/22 Estimate £000	2022/23 Estimate £000	2023/24 Estimate £000
Capital Reserves	548	549	563	563	563
Mixed funding & Property Investment Strategy	3,730	5,120	6,150	5,830	6,145
Internal borrowing	0	0	0	0	0
Revenue - contribution to capital reserve	0	0	0	0	0
Net financing need for the year	0	0	8,000	0	0

# 26 The net financing need for commercial activities/non-financial investments included in the above table against expenditure is shown below.

Commercial activities/non-financial investments	2019/20 Actual £000	2020/21 Estimate £000	2021/22 Estimate £000	2022/23 Estimate £000	2023/24 Estimate £000
Capital expenditure	0	0	0	0	0
Financing costs	0	0	0	0	0
Net financing need for the year	0	0	0	0	0
Percentage of total net financing need	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%

## The Council's Borrowing Need (the Capital Financing Requirement)

27 The second prudential indicator is the Council's capital financing requirement (CFR). The CFR is simply the total historic outstanding capital expenditure which has not yet been paid for from either revenue or capital resources. It is essentially a measure of the Council's indebtedness and so its underlying borrowing need. Any capital expenditure above, which has not immediately been paid for through a revenue or capital resource, will increase the CFR.

- 28 The CFR does not increase indefinitely, as the minimum revenue provision (MRP) is a statutory annual revenue charge which broadly reduces the borrowing need in line with each asset's life, and so charges the economic consumption of capital assets as they are used.
- 29 The CFR includes any other long term liabilities (e.g. finance leases). Whilst these increase the CFR, and therefore the Council's borrowing requirement, these types of scheme include a borrowing facility by the lease provider and so the Council is not required to separately borrow for these schemes.

30	The Council is asked to approve the CFR projections below:
----	--

	2019/20 Actual £000	2020/21 Estimate £000	2021/22 Estimate £000	2022/23 Estimate £000	2023/24 Estimate £000
Capital Financing Requirement	2000	2000	2000	2000	
CFR - Services	21,989	25,811	26,085	34,359	34,633
CFR - Commercial activities/non-financial investments	0	0	0	0	0
Total CFR	25,811	26,085	34,359	34,633	34,907
Movement in CFR	3,822	274	8,274	274	274
Movement in CFR represented by:					
Net financing need for the year (above)	0	0	8,000	0	0
Add MRP/VRP and other financing movements	3,822	274	274	274	274
Movement in CFR	3,822	274	8,274	274	274

Note:- The MRP / VRP includes finance lease annual principal payments

31 A key aspect of the regulatory and professional guidance is that elected Members are aware of the size and scope of any commercial activity in relation to the authority's overall financial position. The capital expenditure figures shown above demonstrate the scope of this activity and, by approving these figures, Members consider the scale proportionate to the Authority's remaining activity.

## Core Funds and Expected Investment Balances

32 The application of resources (capital receipts, reserves etc.) to either finance capital expenditure or other budget decisions to support the revenue budget will have an on-going impact on investments unless resources are supplemented each year from new sources (asset sales etc.). Detailed below are estimates of the year end balances for each resource and anticipated day to day cash flow balances.

Year End Resources	2019/20 Actual £000	2020/21 Estimate £000	2021/22 Estimate £000	2022/23 Estimate £000	2023/24 Estimate £000
Fund balances / reserves	21,310	19,882	18,972	18,813	18,459
Capital receipts	789	10	3,053	1,010	10
Provisions	409	409	409	409	409
Other	0	0	0	0	0
Total core funds	22,508	20,301	22,434	20,232	18,878
Working capital*	9,033	9,133	9,233	9,333	9,433
Under/(over) borrowing	20,263	20,660	29,060	29,463	29,870
Expected investments	11,278	8,774	2,607	102	-1,559

\*Working capital balances shown are estimated year end; these may be higher mid year

## Minimum revenue provision (MRP) policy statement

- 33 The Council is required to pay off an element of the accumulated General Fund capital spend each year (the CFR) through a revenue charge (the minimum revenue provision - MRP), although it is also allowed to undertake additional voluntary payments if required (voluntary revenue provision -VRP).
- 34 MHCLG regulations have been issued which require the full Council to approve an MRP statement in advance of each year. A variety of options are provided to councils, so long as there is a prudent provision. The Council can change the method of calculating MRP on an annual basis but once a method has been approved for a particular year, any assets purchased through

borrowing that year must continue to have MRP charged in the same way. The Council cannot change the method of calculating MRP on individual assets.

- 35 The Council is recommended to approve the following MRP statement:
- 36 For capital expenditure incurred before 1 April 2008 or which in the future will be Supported Capital Expenditure, the MRP policy will be based on CFR. This option provides for an approximate 4% reduction in the borrowing need (CFR) each year.
- 37 From 1 April 2008 for all unsupported borrowing (i.e. not supported by the Revenue Support Grant), including finance leases, the MRP policy will be either:
  - Asset life method MRP will be based on the estimated life of the assets, in accordance with the regulations (this option must be applied for any expenditure capitalised under a Capitalisation Direction); or
  - Depreciation method MRP will follow standard depreciation accounting procedures.

These options provide for a reduction in the borrowing need over approximately the asset's life. Repayments included in finance leases are applied as MRP.

- 38 It is proposed to use the 'asset life method' in the calculation of the Council's MRP. In choosing to do so, there are two options available:
  - Equal instalments where the principal repayment made is the same in each year; or
  - Annuity where the principal repayments increase over the life of the asset.
- 39 Of the two options, the annuity method seems to be the most suitable for the Council at this time, particularly for assets that generate income. It matches the repayment profile to how the benefits of the asset financed by borrowing are consumed over its useful life (i.e. it reflects the fact that asset deterioration is slower in the early years of an asset and accelerates towards the latter years). Interest will be greater at the beginning of the loan, at which time all of the principal is outstanding, so the amount of principal repayment is lower in the initial years. The schedule of charges produced by the annuity method results in a consistent charge of principal and interest over an asset's life, taking into account the real value of the annual charges when they fall due.
- 40 MRP commences in the financial year following that in which the expenditure is incurred, or in the year following that in which the relevant asset becomes operational. This enables an MRP "holiday" to be taken in relation to assets which take more than one year to be completed before they become operational.

41 MRP Overpayments - A change introduced by the revised MHCLG MRP Guidance was the allowance that any charges made over the statutory minimum revenue provision (MRP), voluntary revenue provision or overpayments, can, if needed, be reclaimed in later years if deemed necessary or prudent. In order for these sums to be reclaimed for use in the budget, this policy must disclose the cumulative overpayment made each year. Up until the 31 March 2020 the total VRP overpayments have been nil.

## The Borrowing and Repayment Strategy

42 The capital expenditure plans set out above provide details of the service activity of the Council. The treasury management function ensures that the Council's cash is organised in accordance with the relevant professional codes, so that sufficient cash is available to meet this service activity and the Council's capital strategy. This will involve both the organisation of the cash flow and, where capital plans require, the organisation of appropriate borrowing facilities. The strategy covers the relevant treasury/prudential indicators, the current and projected debt positions and the annual investment strategy.

## Current portfolio position

43 The Council's forward projections for borrowing are summarised below. The table shows the actual external debt against the underlying capital borrowing need (the CFR), highlighting any over or under borrowing.

	2019/20 Actual £000	2020/21 Estimate £000	2021/22 Estimate £000	2022/23 Estimate £000	2023/24 Estimate £000
External debt					
Debt at 1 April	5,134	5,015	4,892	4,766	4,637
Expected change in Debt	-119	-123	-126	-129	-133
Other long-term liabilities (OLTL)	533	533	533	533	533
Expected change in OLTL	0	0	0	0	0
Actual gross debt at 31 March	5,548	5,425	5,299	5,170	5,037
The Capital Financing Requirement (CFR)	25,811	26,085	34,359	34,633	34,907

Under / (over) borrowing	20,263	20,660	29,060	29,463	29,870
-----------------------------	--------	--------	--------	--------	--------

# 44 Within the above figures, the level of debt relating to commercial activities/non-financial investments is:

	2019/20 Actual £000	2020/21 Estimate £000	2021/22 Estimate £000	2022/23 Estimate £000	2023/24 Estimate £000					
External debt for commercial activities/non-financial investments										
Actual debt at 31 March	0	0	0	0	0					
Percentage of total external debt	0	0	0	0	0					

- 45 Within the range of prudential indicators there are a number of key indicators to ensure that the Council operates its activities within well-defined limits. One of these is that the Council needs to ensure that its gross debt does not, except in the short term, exceed the total of the CFR in the preceding year plus the estimates of any additional CFR for 2021/22 and the following two financial years. This allows some flexibility for limited early borrowing for future years, but ensures that borrowing is not undertaken for revenue or speculative purposes.
- 46 The Deputy Chief Executive and Chief Officer Finance & Trading reports that the Council complied with this prudential indicator in the current year and does not envisage difficulties for the future. This view takes into account current commitments, existing plans, and the proposals in this budget report.

## Treasury Indicators: Limits to Borrowing Activity

## The operational boundary

47 This is the limit beyond which external debt is not normally expected to exceed. In most cases, this would be a similar figure to the CFR, but may be lower or higher depending on the levels of actual debt and the ability to fund under-borrowing by other cash resources.

Operational boundary	2020/21 Estimate £000	2021/22 Estimate £000	2022/23 Estimate £000	2023/24 Estimate £000
Debt	30,000	30,000	30,000	30,000
Other long term liabilities	533	533	533	533
Commercial activities / non- financial investments				
Total	30,533	30,533	30,533	30,533

The authorised limit for external debt

- 48 This is a key prudential indicator represents a control on the maximum level of borrowing. This represents a limit beyond which external debt is prohibited, and this limit needs to be set or revised by the full Council. It reflects the level of external debt which, while not desired, could be afforded in the short term, but is not sustainable in the longer term.
- 49 This is the statutory limit determined under section 3 (1) of the Local Government Act 2003. The Government retains an option to control either the total of all councils' plans, or those of a specific council, although this power has not yet been exercised.
- 50 The Council is asked to approve the following authorised limit:

Authorised limit	2020/21 Estimate £000	2021/22 Estimate £000	2022/23 Estimate £000	2023/24 Estimate £000
Debt	35,000	35,000	35,000	35,000
Other long term liabilities	533	533	533	533
Commercial activities / non- financial investments				
Total	35,533	35,533	35,533	35,533

## Prospects for interest rates

51 The Council has appointed Link Asset Services as its treasury advisor and part of their service is to assist the Council to formulate a view on interest rates. The following table gives their central view.

hese Link forecasts have been amended for the reduction in PWLB margins by 1.0% from 26.11.20														
	Dec-20	Mar-21	Jun-21	Sep-21	Dec-21	Mar-22	Jun-22	Sep-22	Dec-22	Mar-23	Jun-23	Sep-23	Dec-23	Mar-24
BANK RATE	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10
3 month ave earnings	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10
6 month ave earnings	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10
12 month ave earnings	0.20	0.20	0.20	0.20	0.20	0.20	0.20	0.20	0.20	0.20	0.20	0.20	0.20	0.20
5 yr PWLB	0.80	0.80	0.80	0.80	0.80	0.90	0.90	0.90	0.90	0.90	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
10 yr PWLB	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.20	1.20	1.20	1.20	1.20	1.30	1.30	1.30	1.30
25 yr PWLB	1.50	1.50	1.60	1.60	1.60	1.60	1.70	1.70	1.70	1.70	1.80	1.80	1.80	1.80
50 yr PWLB	1.30	1.30	1.40	1.40	1.40	1.40	1.50	1.50	1.50	1.50	1.60	1.60	1.60	1.60

52 Appendix A draws together a number of current City views on the prospects for short term and longer fixed interest rates. Appendix B contains Link Asset Services' latest economic background report and the risks for interest rates as at the beginning of December 2020.

## Borrowing Strategy

- 53 The Council is currently maintaining an under-borrowed position. This means that the capital borrowing need (the Capital Financing Requirement or CFR) has not been fully funded with loan debt as cash supporting the Council's reserves, balances and cash flow has been used as a temporary measure. This strategy is prudent as investment returns are low and counterparty risk is still an issue that needs to be considered.
- 54 Against this background and the risks within the economic forecast, caution will be adopted with the 2021/22 treasury operations. The Deputy Chief Executive and Chief Officer - Finance & Trading will monitor interest rates in financial markets and adopt a pragmatic approach to changing circumstances:
  - *if it was felt that there was a significant risk of a sharp FALL in long and short term rates, then long term borrowings will be postponed.*
  - *if it was felt that there was a significant risk of a much sharper RISE in long and short term rates than that currently forecast,* perhaps arising from an acceleration in the start date and in the rate of increase in central rates in the USA and UK, an increase in world economic activity or a sudden increase in inflation risks, then the portfolio position will be re-appraised. Most likely, fixed rate funding will be drawn whilst interest rates are lower than they are projected to be in the next few years.

55 Any decisions will be reported to the appropriate decision making body at the next available opportunity.

#### Policy on borrowing in advance of need

- 56 The Council will not borrow more than or in advance of its needs purely in order to profit from the investment of the extra sums borrowed. Any decision to borrow in advance will be within forward approved Capital Financing Requirement estimates, and will be considered carefully to ensure that value for money can be demonstrated and that the Council can ensure the security of such funds.
- 57 Risks associated with any borrowing in advance activity will be subject to prior appraisal and subsequent reporting through the mid-year or annual reporting mechanism.

#### Debt rescheduling

- 58 Rescheduling of current borrowing in our debt portfolio is unlikely to occur as the level of debt is low.
- 59 If rescheduling were to be carried out, it will be reported to Cabinet at the earliest meeting following its action.

#### New financial institutions as a source of borrowing

- 60 Consideration will also need to be given to sourcing funding at cheaper rates from the following:
  - Local authorities (primarily shorter dated maturities)
  - Financial institutions (primarily insurance companies and pension funds but also some banks, out of spot or forward dates)
  - Municipal Bonds Agency
- 61 The degree which any of these options proves cheaper than PWLB Certainty Rate is still evolving at the time of writing but our advisors will keep us informed.

#### Affordability prudential indicators

62 The previous sections cover the overall capital and control of borrowing prudential indicators, but within this framework prudential indicators are required to assess the affordability of the capital investment plans. These provide an indication of the impact of the capital investment plans on the Council's overall finances. Members are asked to note the following indicators:

# Ratio of financing costs to net revenue stream

63 This indicator identifies the trend in the cost of capital (borrowing and other long term obligation costs, net of investment income) against the net revenue stream.

	2019/20 Actual	2020/21 Estimate	2021/22 Estimate	2022/23 Estimate	2023/24 Estimate
Services	1%	1%	1%	1%	1%
Commercial activities / non- financial investments	0%	0%	0%	0%	0%
Total	1%	1%	1%	1%	1%

The estimates of financing costs include current commitments and the proposals in the budget report.

# Maturity structure of borrowing

- 64 These gross limits are set to reduce the Council's exposure to large fixed rate sums falling due for refinancing, and are required for upper and lower limits.
- 65 Members are asked to note the following treasury indicators and limits:

Maturity structure of fixed interest rate borrowing 2021/22					
	Lower	Upper			
Under 12 months	0%	100%			
12 months to 2 years	0%	100%			
2 years to 5 years	0%	100%			
5 years to 10 years	0%	100%			
10 years and above	0%	100%			
Maturity structure of variable interest rate borrowing 2021/22					

	Lower	Upper
Under 12 months	0%	100%
12 months to 2 years	0%	100%
2 years to 5 years	0%	100%
5 years to 10 years	0%	100%
10 years and above	0%	100%

# Annual Investment Strategy

#### Current investment portfolio position

66 The Council's treasury portfolio position at 1 December 2020 appears in Appendix C.

#### Loans to other organisations

67 The Council has loaned money to other organisations. Details appear in Appendix C.

#### Investment policy - management of risk

- 68 The Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (MHCLG) and CIPFA have extended the meaning of 'investments' to include both financial and non-financial investments. This report deals solely with financial investments, as managed by the treasury management team. Non-financial investments, essentially the purchase of income yielding assets, are covered in the Capital Strategy (a separate report).
- 69 The Council's investment policy has regard to the following:
  - MHCLG's Guidance on Local Government Investments ("the Guidance")
  - CIPFA Treasury Management in Public Services Code of Practice and Cross Sectoral Guidance Notes 2017 ("the Code")
  - CIPFA Treasury Management Guidance Notes 2018
- 70 The Council's investment priorities will be security first, portfolio liquidity second and then yield (return).
- 71 The above guidance from the MHCLG and CIPFA place a high priority on the management of risk. This authority has adopted a prudent approach to managing risk and defines its risk appetite by the following means:-

- a) Minimum acceptable credit criteria are applied in order to generate a list of highly creditworthy counterparties. This also enables diversification and thus avoidance of concentration risk. The key ratings used to monitor counterparties are the short term and long-term ratings.
- b) Credit ratings will not be the sole determinant of the quality of an institution; it is important to continually assess and monitor the financial sector on both a micro and macro basis and in relation to the economic and political environments in which institutions operate. The assessment will also take account of information that reflects the opinion of the markets. To achieve this consideration the Council will engage with its advisors to maintain a monitor on market pricing such as "credit default swaps" and overlay that information on top of the credit ratings.
- c) Other information sources used will include the financial press, share price and other such information pertaining to the financial sector in order to establish the most robust scrutiny process on the suitability of potential investment counterparties.
- d) This authority has defined the list of types of investment instruments that the treasury management team are authorised to use. There are two lists in Appendix D under the categories of 'specified' and 'nonspecified' investments.
  - Specified investments are those with a high level of credit quality and subject to a maturity limit of one year or have less than a year left to run to maturity if originally they were originally classified as being non-specified investments solely due to the maturity period exceeding one year.
  - Non-specified investments are those with less high credit quality, may be for periods in excess of one year, and/or are more complex instruments which require greater consideration by members and officers before being authorised for use.
- e) The Council has determined that it will limit the maximum total exposure to non-specified investments as being 50% of the total investment portfolio (see paragraph 77).
- f) Lending limits (amounts and maturity) for each counterparty will be set through applying the table in paragraph 79.
- g) This authority will set a limit for the amount of its investments which are invested for longer than 365 days (see paragraph 92).
- h) Investments will only be placed with counterparties from countries with a specified minimum sovereign rating, (see Appendix E and paragraphs 84 and 85).
- This authority has engaged external consultants, Link Asset Services, to provide expert advice on how to optimise an appropriate balance of security, liquidity and yield, given the risk appetite of this authority in the context of the expected level of cash balances and need for liquidity throughout the year.
- j) All investments will be denominated in sterling.
- k) As a result of the change in accounting standards for 2020/21 under IFRS
   9, this authority will consider the implications of investment instruments

which could result in an adverse movement in the value of the amount invested and resultant charges at the end of the year to the General Fund. In November 2018, the Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government (MHCLG) concluded a consultation for a temporary override to allow English local authorities time to adjust their portfolio of all pooled investments by announcing a statutory override to delay implementation of IFRS 9 for five years ending on 31 March 2023.

72 However, this authority will also pursue value for money in treasury management and will monitor the yield from investment income against appropriate benchmarks for investment performance (see paragraph 94). Regular monitoring of investment performance will be carried out during the year.

#### Creditworthiness policy

- 73 The primary principle governing the Council's investment criteria is the security of its investments, although the yield or return on the investment is also a key consideration. After this main principle, the Council will ensure that:
  - It maintains a policy covering both the categories of investment types it will invest in, criteria for choosing investment counterparties with adequate security, and monitoring their security. This is set out in the specified and non-specified investment sections below; and
  - It has sufficient liquidity in its investments. For this purpose it will set out procedures for determining the maximum periods for which funds may prudently be committed. These procedures also apply to the Council's prudential indicators covering the maximum principal sums invested.
- 74 The Deputy Chief Executive and Chief Officer Finance & Trading will maintain a counterparty list in compliance with the following criteria and will revise the criteria and submit them to Council for approval as necessary. These criteria are separate to that which determines which types of investment instrument are either specified or non-specified as it provides an overall pool of counterparties considered high quality which the Council may use, rather than defining what types of investment instruments are to be used.
- 75 Credit rating information is supplied by Link Asset Services, our treasury advisors, on all active counterparties that comply with the criteria below. Any counterparty failing to meet the criteria would be omitted from the counterparty (dealing) list. Any rating changes, rating Watches (notification of a likely change), rating Outlooks (notification of the longer term bias outside the central rating view) are provided to officers almost immediately after they occur and this information is considered before dealing. For instance, a negative rating Watch applying to counterparty at the minimum Council criteria will be suspended from use, with all others being reviewed in light of market conditions

- 76 The criteria for providing a pool of high quality investment counterparties (both specified and non-specified investments) is:
  - Banks 1 (Good credit quality). UK banks having, as a minimum, the following Fitch, Moody's and Standard & Poor's credit ratings (where rated):
    - i. Short Term F1
    - ii. Long Term A-
  - Banks 2 (Good credit quality). Non-UK banks domiciled in a country which has a minimum sovereign Long Term rating of AA- and having, as a minimum, the following Fitch, Moody's and Standard & Poor's credit ratings (where appropriate):
    - i. Short Term F1
    - ii. Long Term A-
  - Banks 3 (Part nationalised UK Bank Royal Bank of Scotland). This bank can be included provided it continues to be part nationalised or it meets the rating requirements in Banks 1 above.
  - Banks 4 (The Council's own banker for transactional purposes, if it falls below the above criteria). Balances will be minimised in both monetary size and time invested.
  - Bank subsidiary and treasury operation. The Council will use these where the parent bank has provided an appropriate guarantee or has the necessary ratings outlined above.
  - Building societies. The Council will use all societies which:
    - i. Meet the ratings for banks outlined above; or
    - ii. Have assets in excess of £3bn;

or meet both criteria.

- Money Market Funds (MMFs). Minimum AAA credit rating from at least two of the three rating agencies and with a fund size in excess of £1bn. New EU regulations implemented in January 2019 changed fund valuation methodology from Constant Net Asset Valuation (CNAV) to either Low Volatility Net Asset Valuation (LVNAV) or CNAV. As a consequence, the Council approves the use of Money Market Funds that operate under CNAV (those that invest exclusively in government securities) or operate under LVNAV (all other liquidity funds)
- Bond, Property, Equity or Multi-Asset Funds.
- UK Government (including gilts, Treasury Bills and the DMADF).
- Local authorities, housing associations, parish councils etc.
- A limit of 50% will be applied to the use of non-specified investments.

- 78 Additional requirements under the Code require the Council to supplement credit rating information. Whilst the above criteria relies primarily on the application of credit ratings to provide a pool of appropriate counterparties for officers to use, additional operational market information will be applied before making any specific investment decision from the agreed pool of counterparties. This additional market information (for example Credit Default Swaps, negative rating Watches/Outlooks) will be applied to compare the relative security of differing investment counterparties.
- 79 The time and monetary limits for institutions on the Council's counterparty list are as follows (these will cover both specified and non-specified investments):

	Fitch Long Term Rating (or equivalent)	Money and/or % Limit	Time Limit
Banks 1	A-	£7m	2 years
Banks 2	A-	£5m	2 years
Banks 3	N/A	£7m	2 years
Banks 4	N/A	£7m	1 day
Bank subsidiaries	A-	£7m	2 years
Rated building societies (assets over £3bn)	N/A	£5m	2 years
Unrated building societies (assets over £3bn)	N/A	£3m	1 year
Money Market Funds (CNAV)	AAA	£5m (per Fund)	Liquid
Money Market Funds (LVNAV)	AAA	£5m (per Fund)	Liquid
Bond, Property, Equity & Multi-Asset Funds	N/A	£5m (per Fund)	Liquid
UK Government DMADF	UK sovereign rating	£5m	6 months

Local authorities, housing A associations etc	/A £5m (each)	2 years
---	---------------	---------

80 The proposed criteria for specified and non-specified investments are shown in Appendix D.

#### Creditworthiness issues

- 81 Although the credit rating agencies changed their outlook on many UK banks from Stable to Negative during the quarter ended 30 June 2020 due to upcoming risks to banks' earnings and asset quality during the economic downturn caused by the pandemic, the majority of ratings were affirmed due to the continuing strong credit profiles of major financial institutions, including UK banks.
- 82 All three rating agencies have reviewed banks around the world with similar results in many countries of most banks being placed on Negative Outlook, but with a small number of actual downgrades.

#### Other limits

- 83 Due care will be taken to consider the exposure of the Council's total investment portfolio to non-specified investments, countries, groups and sectors.
- 84 The Council has determined that it will only use approved counterparties from the UK and from countries with a minimum sovereign credit rating of AA- from Fitch (or equivalent). The list of countries that qualify using this credit criteria as at the date of this report are shown in Appendix E. This list will be added to, or deducted from, by officers should ratings change in accordance with this policy.
- 85 In addition:
  - no more than 15% of the total fund will be placed with any non-UK country at any time. The only country, other than the UK, currently approved for investment is Sweden;
  - total investment in any single institution , or institutions within a group of companies, is limited to 25% of the total fund at the time an investment is placed;

#### Investment Strategy

- 86 Investments will be made with reference to the core balance and cash flow requirements and the outlook for short-term interest rates (i.e. rates for investments up to 12 months).
- 87 Greater returns are usually obtainable by investing for longer periods. While most cash balances are required in order to manage the ups and downs of

cash flow, where cash sums can be identified that could be invested for longer periods, the value to be obtained from longer term investments will be carefully assessed.

- If it is thought that Bank Rate is likely to rise significantly within the time horizon being considered, then consideration will be given to keeping most investments as being short term or variable.
- Conversely, if it is thought that Bank Rate is likely to fall within that time period, consideration will be given to locking in higher rates currently obtainable, for longer periods.
- 88 Bank Rate is unlikely to rise from 0.10% for a considerable period. It is very difficult to say when it may start rising so it may be best to assume that investment earnings from money market-related instruments will be sub 0.50% for the foreseeable future.
- 89 The suggested budgeted investment earnings rates for returns on investments placed for periods up to about three months during each financial year are as follows (the long term forecast is for periods over 10 years in the future):
  - 2020/21 0.10%
  - 2021/22 0.10%
  - 2022/23 0.10%
  - 2023/24 0.10%
  - 2024/25 0.25%
  - Later years 2.00%
- 90 The overall balance of risks to economic growth in the UK is probably now skewed to the upside, but is subject to major uncertainty due to the coronavirus and how quickly successful vaccines may become available and widely administered to the population. It may also be affected by what, if any, deal the UK agrees as part of Brexit.
- 91 There is relatively little UK domestic risk of increases or decreases in Bank Rate and significant changes in shorter term PWLB rates. The Bank of England has effectively ruled out the use of negative interest rates in the near term and increases in Bank Rate are likely to be some years away given the underlying economic expectations. However, it is always possible that safe haven flows, due to unexpected domestic developments and those in other major economies, or a return of investor confidence in equities, could impact gilt yields, (and so PWLB rates), in the UK.
- 92 Members are asked to note the following treasury indicator and limit. These limits are set with regard to the Council's liquidity requirements and to reduce the need for an early sale of an investment. They are based on the availability of funds after each year-end.

Upper limit for principal sums invested for longer than 365 days	2021/22 £m	2022/23 £m	2023/24 £m
Limit for principal sums invested for longer than 365 days	£10m	£10m	£10m
Current investments at 1/12/20 in excess of 1 year maturing in each year	-	-	-

93 For its cash flow generated balances, the Council will seek to utilise its business reserve instant access and notice accounts, money market funds and short-dated deposits (overnight to 100 days) in order to benefit from the compounding of interest.

#### Investment risk benchmarking

94 The Council will use an investment benchmark to assess the performance of its portfolio. The benchmarks will be 7 day and 3 month LIBID uncompounded.

#### End of year investment report

95 At the end of the financial year, the Council will receive a report on its investment activity as part of the Annual Treasury Report.

#### Scheme of delegation

96 The guidance notes accompanying the revised Code also require that a statement of the Council's scheme of delegation in relation to treasury management is produced as part of the Annual Investment Strategy. This appears at Appendix F.

#### Role of the Section 151 officer

97 As with the scheme of delegation mentioned in the previous paragraph, a statement of the role of the Section 151 officer is also required. This appears at Appendix G.

# **Key Implications**

# <u>Financial</u>

The management of the Council's investment portfolio and cash-flow generated balances plays an important part in the financial planning of the authority. The security of its capital and liquidity of its investments is of paramount importance.

# Legal Implications and Risk Assessment Statement

Under Section 151 of the Local Government Act 1972, the Section 151 Officer has statutory duties in relation to the financial administration and stewardship of the authority, including securing effective arrangements for treasury management.

This treasury management strategy report fulfils the requirements of The Chartered Institute of Public Finance & Accountancy's Code of Practice on Treasury Management 2017.

Treasury management has two main risks :

- Fluctuations in interest rates can result in a reduction in income from investments; and
- A counterparty to which the Council has lent money fails to repay the loan at the required time.

Consideration of risk is integral in our approach to treasury management. The movement in previous years towards having a restricted lending list of better quality institutions but higher individual limits with those institutions has reduced the chances of a default. But if a default did occur, the potential loss would be greater.

These risks are mitigated by the annual investment strategy which has been prepared on the basis of achieving the optimum return on investments commensurate with proper levels of security and liquidity. However, Members should recognise that in the current economic climate, these remain significant risks and that the strategy needs to be constantly monitored.

# Equality Assessment

The decisions recommended through this paper have a remote or low relevance to the substance of the Equality Act. There is no perceived impact on end users.

# Conclusions

The effect of the proposals set out in this report is to allow the Council to effectively and efficiently manage cash balances.

In line with the revised CIPFA Code of Practice on Treasury Management, the Annual Treasury Strategy Statement must be considered by Council and this is planned for its meeting on 23 February 2021. Given the current uncertainties in the financial markets and the implications of Brexit, the Council may need to consider amending its strategy during the year.

# AppendicesAppendix A - Prospects for interest ratesAppendix B - Economic background and interest rate risksAppendix C - Investment portfolio at 1 December 2020Appendix D - Specified and non-specified investmentsAppendix E - Approved countries for investmentsAppendix F - Treasury management scheme of delegationAppendix G - The treasury management role of the S151 officerBackground PapersNone

Deputy Chief Executive and Chief Officer - Finance & Trading

### **APPENDIX A: Prospects for interest rates**

1 The Council has appointed Link Asset Services as its treasury advisor and part of their service is to assist the Council to formulate a view on interest rates. Link provided the following forecasts on 11 August 2020. However, following the conclusion of the review of PWLB margins over gilt yields on 25 November 2020, all forecasts below have been reduced by 1%. These are forecasts for certainty rates, gilt yields plus 80bps:

Link Group Interest Rate	e View	9.11.20												
These Link forecasts have been amended for the reduction in PWLB margins by 1.0% from 26.11.20														
	Dec-20	Mar-21	Jun-21	Sep-21	Dec-21	Mar-22	Jun-22	Sep-22	Dec-22	Mar-23	Jun-23	Sep-23	Dec-23	Mar-24
BANK RATE	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10
3 month ave earnings	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10
6 month ave earnings	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10
12 month ave earnings	0.20	0.20	0.20	0.20	0.20	0.20	0.20	0.20	0.20	0.20	0.20	0.20	0.20	0.20
5 yr PWLB	0.80	0.80	0.80	0.80	0.80	0.90	0.90	0.90	0.90	0.90	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
10 yr PWLB	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.10	1.20	1.20	1.20	1.20	1.20	1.30	1.30	1.30	1.30
25 yr PWLB	1.50	1.50	1.60	1.60	1.60	1.60	1.70	1.70	1.70	1.70	1.80	1.80	1.80	1.80
50 yr PWLB	1.30	1.30	1.40	1.40	1.40	1.40	1.50	1.50	1.50	1.50	1.60	1.60	1.60	1.60

2 The coronavirus outbreak has done huge economic damage to the UK and economies around the world. After the Bank of England took emergency action in March to cut Bank Rate to first 0.25%, and then to 0.10%, it left Bank Rate unchanged at its subsequent meetings to 5th November 2020, although some forecasters had suggested that a cut into negative territory could happen. However, the Governor of the Bank of England has made it clear that he currently thinks that such a move would do more damage than good and that more quantitative easing is the favoured tool if further action becomes necessary. As shown in the forecast table above, no increase in Bank Rate is expected in the forecast table above as economic recovery is expected to be only gradual and, therefore, prolonged.

#### Gilt yields / PWLB rates

3 There was much speculation during the second half of 2019 that bond markets were in a bubble which was driving bond prices up and yields down to historically very low levels. The context for that was a heightened expectation that the US could have been heading for a recession in 2020. In addition, there were growing expectations of a downturn in world economic growth, especially due to fears around the impact of the trade war between the US and China, together with inflation generally at low levels in most countries and expected to remain subdued. Combined, these conditions were conducive to very low bond yields. While inflation targeting by the major central banks has been successful over the last thirty years in lowering inflation expectations, the real equilibrium rate for central rates has fallen considerably due to the high level of borrowing by consumers. This means that central banks do not need to raise rates as much now to have a major impact on consumer spending, inflation, etc. The consequence of this has been the gradual lowering of the overall level of interest rates and bond yields in financial markets over the last 30 years. Over the year prior to the coronavirus crisis, this has seen many bond yields up to 10 years turn negative in the Eurozone. In addition, there has, at times, been an inversion of bond yields in the US whereby 10 year yields have fallen below shorter term yields. In the past, this has been a precursor of a recession. The other side of this coin is that bond prices are elevated as investors would be expected to be moving out of riskier assets i.e. shares, in anticipation of a downturn in corporate earnings and so selling out of equities.

- 4 Gilt yields had therefore already been on a generally falling trend up until the coronavirus crisis hit western economies during March 2020. After gilt yields spiked up during the financial crisis in March, we have seen these yields fall sharply to unprecedented lows as investors panicked during March in selling shares in anticipation of impending recessions in western economies, and moved cash into safe haven assets i.e. government bonds. However, major western central banks took rapid action to deal with excessive stress in financial markets during March, and started massive quantitative easing purchases of government bonds: this also acted to put downward pressure on government bond yields at a time when there has been a huge and quick expansion of government expenditure financed by issuing government bonds. Such unprecedented levels of issuance in "normal" times would have caused bond yields to rise sharply. Gilt yields and PWLB rates have been at remarkably low rates so far during 2020/21.
- 5 As the interest forecast table for PWLB certainty rates above shows, there is expected to be little upward movement in PWLB rates over the next two years as it will take economies, including the UK, a prolonged period to recover all the momentum they have lost in the sharp recession caused during the coronavirus shut down period. From time to time, gilt yields, and therefore PWLB rates, can be subject to exceptional levels of volatility due to geo-political, sovereign debt crisis, emerging market developments and sharp changes in investor sentiment (as shown on 9th November when the first results of a successful COVID-19 vaccine trial were announced). Such volatility could occur at any time during the forecast period.

# Investment and borrowing rates

- 6 Investment returns are likely to remain exceptionally low during 2021/22 with little increase in the following two years.
- 7 Borrowing interest rates fell to historically very low rates as a result of the COVID crisis and the quantitative easing operations of the Bank of England: indeed, gilt yields up to 6 years were negative during most of the first half of 2020/21. The policy of avoiding new borrowing by running down spare cash balances has served local authorities well over the last few years. The unexpected increase of 100 bps in PWLB rates on top of the then current margin

over gilt yields of 80 bps in October 2019 required an initial major rethink of local authority treasury management strategy and risk management. However, in March 2020, the Government started a consultation process for reviewing the margins over gilt rates for PWLB borrowing for different types of local authority capital expenditure. It also introduced the following rates for borrowing for different types of capital expenditure: -

- PWLB Standard Rate is gilt plus 200 basis points (G+200bps)
- PWLB Certainty Rate is gilt plus 180 basis points (G+180bps)
- PWLB HRA Standard Rate is gilt plus 100 basis points (G+100bps)
- PWLB HRA Certainty Rate is gilt plus 80bps (G+80bps)
- Local Infrastructure Rate is gilt plus 60bps (G+60bps)
- 8 As a consequence of these increases in margins, many local authorities decided to refrain from PWLB borrowing unless it was for HRA or local infrastructure financing, until such time as the review of margins was concluded.
- 9 On 25 November 2020, the Chancellor announced the conclusion to the review of margins over gilt yields for PWLB rates; the standard and certainty margins were reduced by 1% but a prohibition was introduced to deny access to borrowing from the PWLB for any local authority which had purchase of assets for yield in its three year capital programme. The new margins over gilt yields are as follows:-
  - PWLB Standard Rate is gilt plus 100 basis points (G+100bps)
  - PWLB Certainty Rate is gilt plus 80 basis points (G+80bps)
  - PWLB HRA Standard Rate is gilt plus 100 basis points (G+100bps)
  - PWLB HRA Certainty Rate is gilt plus 80bps (G+80bps)
  - Local Infrastructure Rate is gilt plus 60bps (G+60bps)

# Borrowing for capital expenditure

10 As Link's long-term forecast for Bank Rate is 2.00%, and all PWLB rates are under 2.00%, there is now value in borrowing from the PWLB for all types of capital expenditure for all maturity periods, especially as current rates are at historic lows. However, greater value can be obtained in borrowing for shorter maturity periods. So an assessment of risk appetite in conjunction with budgetary pressures would be required to reduce total interest costs. Longer-term borrowing could also be undertaken for the purpose of certainty, where that is desirable, or for flattening the profile of a heavily unbalanced maturity profile. This page is intentionally left blank

# APPENDIX B: Economic background and interest rate risks

#### Economic background

- 1 UK. The Bank of England's Monetary Policy Committee (MPC) kept Bank Rate unchanged on 5 November 2020. However, it revised its economic forecasts to take account of a second national lockdown from 5 November 2020 to 2 December 2020 which is obviously going to put back economic recovery and do further damage to the economy. It therefore decided to do a further tranche of quantitative easing (QE) of £150bn, to start in January when the current programme of £300bn of QE announced in March to June, runs out. It did this so that "announcing further asset purchases now should support the economy and help to ensure the unavoidable near-term slowdown in activity was not amplified by a tightening in monetary conditions that could slow the return of inflation to the target".
- 2 Its forecasts appeared, at the time, to be rather optimistic in terms of three areas:
  - The economy would recover to reach its pre-pandemic level in Q1 2022
  - The Bank also expects there to be excess demand in the economy by Q4 2022.
  - CPI inflation is therefore projected to be a bit above its 2% target by the start of 2023 and the "inflation risks were judged to be balanced".
- 3 Significantly, there was no mention of negative interest rates in the minutes or Monetary Policy Report, suggesting that the MPC remains some way from being persuaded of the case for such a policy, at least for the next 6 -12 months. However, rather than saying that it "stands ready to adjust monetary policy", the MPC this time said that it will take "whatever additional action was necessary to achieve its remit". The latter seems stronger and wider and may indicate the Bank's willingness to embrace new tools.
- 4 One key addition to the Bank's forward guidance in August was a new phrase in the policy statement, namely that "it does not intend to tighten monetary policy until there is clear evidence that significant progress is being made in eliminating spare capacity and achieving the 2% target sustainably". That seems designed to say, in effect, that even if inflation rises to 2% in a couple of years' time, do not expect any action from the MPC to raise Bank Rate - until they can clearly see that level of inflation is going to be persistently above target if it takes no action to raise Bank Rate. Our Bank Rate forecast currently shows no increase through to quarter 1 2024 but there could well be no increase during the next five years due to the slow rate of recovery of the economy and the need for the Government to see the burden of the elevated debt to GDP ratio falling significantly.

# Agenda Item 9

Inflation is unlikely to pose a threat requiring increases in Bank Rate during this period as there is likely to be spare capacity in the economy for a considerable time. It is expected to briefly peak at around 2% towards the end of 2021, but this is a temporary short lived factor and so not a concern.

- 5 However, the minutes did contain several references to downside risks. The MPC reiterated that the "recovery would take time, and the risks around the GDP projection were judged to be skewed to the downside". It also said "the risk of a more persistent period of elevated unemployment remained material". Downside risks could well include severe restrictions remaining in place in some form during the rest of December and most of January too. That could involve some or all of the lockdown being extended beyond 2nd December 2020, a temporary relaxation of restrictions over Christmas, a resumption of the lockdown in January and lots of regions being subject to Tier 3 restrictions when the lockdown ends. Hopefully, restrictions should progressively ease during the spring. It is only to be expected that some businesses that have barely survived the first lockdown, will fail to survive the second lockdown, especially those businesses that depend on a surge of business in the run up to Christmas each year. This will mean that there will be some level of further permanent loss of economic activity, although the extension of the furlough scheme to the end of 31<sup>st</sup> March 2021 will limit the degree of damage done.
- 6 As for upside risks, we have been waiting expectantly for news that various COVID-19 vaccines would be cleared as being safe and effective for administering to the general public. The Pfizer announcement on 9 November 2020 was very encouraging as its 90% effectiveness was much higher than the 50-60% rate of effectiveness of flu vaccines which might otherwise have been expected. However, their phase three trials are still only two-thirds complete. More data needs to be collected to make sure there are no serious side effects. We don't know exactly how long immunity will last or whether it is effective across all age groups. The Pfizer vaccine specifically also has demanding cold storage requirements of minus 70C that might make it more difficult to roll out. However, the logistics of production and deployment can surely be worked out over the next few months.
- 7 However, there has been even further encouraging news since then with another two vaccines announcing high success rates. Together, these three announcements have enormously boosted confidence that life could largely return to normal during the second half of 2021, with activity in the stilldepressed sectors like restaurants, travel and hotels returning to their prepandemic levels, which would help to bring the unemployment rate down. With the household saving rate currently being exceptionally high, there is plenty of pent-up demand and purchasing power stored up for these services. A comprehensive roll-out of vaccines might take into late 2021 to fully complete; but if these vaccines prove to be highly effective, then there is a possibility that restrictions could begin to be eased, possibly in Q2 2021,

once vulnerable people and front-line workers had been vaccinated. At that point, there would be less reason to fear that hospitals could become overwhelmed any more. Effective vaccines would radically improve the economic outlook once they have been widely administered; it may allow GDP to rise to its pre-virus level a year earlier than otherwise and mean that the unemployment rate peaks at 7% next year instead of 9%. But while this would reduce the need for more QE and/or negative interest rates, increases in Bank Rate would still remain some years away. There is also a potential question as to whether the relatively optimistic outlook of the Monetary Policy Report was swayed by making positive assumptions around effective vaccines being available soon. It should also be borne in mind that as effective vaccines will take time to administer, economic news could well get worse before it starts getting better.

- 8 Public borrowing is now forecast by the Office for Budget Responsibility (OBR) to reach £394bn in the current financial year, the highest ever peace time deficit and equivalent to 19% of GDP. In normal times, such an increase in total gilt issuance would lead to a rise in gilt yields, and so PWLB rates. However, the QE done by the Bank of England has depressed gilt yields to historic low levels, (as has similarly occurred with QE and debt issued in the US, the EU and Japan). This means that new UK debt being issued, and this is being done across the whole yield curve in all maturities, is locking in those historic low levels through until maturity. In addition, the UK has one of the longest average maturities for its entire debt portfolio, of any country in the world. Overall, this means that the total interest bill paid by the Government is manageable despite the huge increase in the total amount of debt. The OBR was also forecasting that the government will still be running a budget deficit of £102bn (3.9% of GDP) by 2025/26. However, initial impressions are that they have taken a pessimistic view of the impact that vaccines could make in the speed of economic recovery.
- 9 Overall, the pace of recovery was not expected to be in the form of a rapid V shape, but a more elongated and prolonged one. The initial recovery was sharp but after a disappointing increase in GDP of only 2.1% in August, this left the economy still 9.2% smaller than in February; this suggested that the economic recovery was running out of steam after recovering 64% of its total fall during the crisis. The last three months of 2020 were originally expected to show zero growth due to the impact of widespread local lockdowns, consumers probably remaining cautious in spending, and uncertainty over the outcome of the UK/EU trade negotiations concluding at the end of the year also being a headwind. However, the second national lockdown starting on 5 November 2020 for one month is expected to depress GDP by 8% in November while the rebound in December is likely to be muted and vulnerable to the previously mentioned downside risks. It was expected that the second national lockdown would push back recovery of GDP to pre pandemic levels by six months and into sometime during 2023. However, the graph below shows what Capital Economics forecast will happen now that there is high confidence that successful vaccines will be widely

administered in the UK in the first half of 2021; this would cause a much quicker recovery than in their previous forecasts.

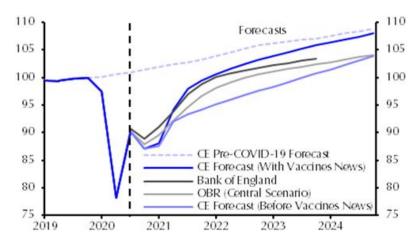


Chart: Level of real GDP (Q4 2019 = 100)

10 This recovery of growth which eliminates the effects of the pandemic by about the middle of the decade would have major repercussions for public finances as it would be consistent with the government deficit falling to 2% of GDP without any tax increases. This would be in line with the OBR's most optimistic forecast in the graph below, rather than their current central scenario which predicts a 4% deficit due to assuming much slower growth. However, Capital Economics forecasts assume that there is a reasonable Brexit deal and also that politicians do not raise taxes or embark on major austerity measures and so, (perversely!), depress economic growth and recovery.

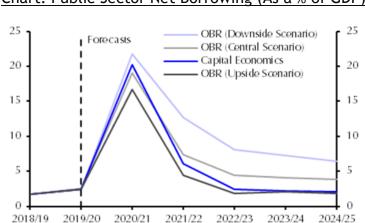
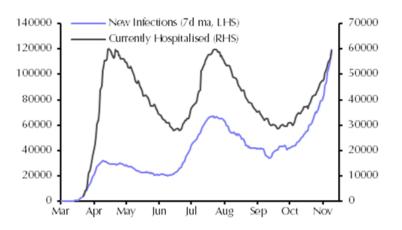


Chart: Public Sector Net Borrowing (As a % of GDP)

11 Capital Economics have not revised their forecasts for Bank Rate or gilt yields after this major revision of their forecasts for the speed of recovery of economic growth, as they are also forecasting that inflation is unlikely to be a significant threat and so gilt yields are unlikely to rise significantly from current levels.

- 12 There will still be some painful longer term adjustments as e.g. office space and travel by planes, trains and buses may not recover to their previous level of use for several years, or possibly ever, even if vaccines are fully successful in overcoming the current virus. There is also likely to be a reversal of globalisation as this crisis has exposed how vulnerable longdistance supply chains are. On the other hand, digital services are one area that has already seen huge growth.
- 13 The Financial Policy Committee (FPC) report on 6 August 2020 revised down their expected credit losses for the banking sector to "somewhat less than £80bn". It stated that in its assessment "banks have buffers of capital more than sufficient to absorb the losses that are likely to arise under the MPC's central projection". The FPC stated that for real stress in the sector, the economic output would need to be twice as bad as the MPC's projection, with unemployment rising to above 15%.
- 14 **US.** The result of the November elections means that while the Democrats have gained the presidency and a majority in the House of Representatives, it looks as if the Republicans will retain their slim majority in the Senate. This means that the Democrats will not be able to do a massive fiscal stimulus, as they had been hoping to do after the elections, as they will have to get agreement from the Republicans. That would have resulted in another surge of debt issuance and could have put particular upward pressure on debt yields - which could then have also put upward pressure on gilt yields. On the other hand, equity prices leapt up on 9 November 2020 on the first news of a successful vaccine and have risen further during November as more vaccines announced successful results. This could cause a big shift in investor sentiment i.e. a swing to sell out of government debt to buy into equities which would normally be expected to cause debt prices to fall and yields to rise. However, the rise in yields has been guite muted so far and it is too early to say whether the Federal Reserve (Fed) would feel it necessary to take action to suppress any further rise in debt yields. It is likely that the next two years, and possibly four years in the US, could be a political stalemate where neither party can do anything radical.
- 15 The economy had been recovering quite strongly from its contraction in 2020 of 10.2% due to the pandemic with GDP only 3.5% below its prepandemic level and the unemployment rate dropping below 7%. However, the rise in new cases during quarter 4, to the highest level since mid-August, suggests that the US could be in the early stages of a third wave. While the first wave in March and April was concentrated in the Northeast, and the second wave in the South and West, the latest wave has been driven by a growing outbreak in the Midwest. The latest upturn poses a threat that the recovery in the economy could stall. This is the single biggest downside risk to the shorter term outlook - a more widespread and severe wave of infections over the winter months, which is compounded by the impact of the regular flu season and, as a consequence, threatens to overwhelm health care facilities. Under those circumstances, states might feel it necessary to return to more draconian lockdowns.



COVID-19 New infections & hospitalisations

- 16 However, with the likelihood that highly effective vaccines are going to become progressively widely administered during 2021, this should mean that life will start to return to normal during quarter 2 of 2021. Consequently, there should be a sharp pick-up in growth during that quarter and a rapid return to the pre-pandemic level of growth by the end of the year.
- 17 After Chair Jerome Powell unveiled the Fed's adoption of a flexible average inflation target in his Jackson Hole speech in late August, the mid-September meeting of the Fed agreed by a majority to a toned down version of the new inflation target in his speech - that "it would likely be appropriate to maintain the current target range until labour market conditions were judged to be consistent with the Committee's assessments of maximum employment and inflation had risen to 2% and was on track to moderately exceed 2% for some time." This change was aimed to provide more stimulus for economic growth and higher levels of employment and to avoid the danger of getting caught in a deflationary "trap" like Japan. It is to be noted that inflation has actually been under-shooting the 2% target significantly for most of the last decade, (and this year), so financial markets took note that higher levels of inflation are likely to be in the pipeline; long-term bond yields duly rose after the meeting. The Fed also called on Congress to end its political disagreement over providing more support for the unemployed as there is a limit to what monetary policy can do compared to more directed central government fiscal policy. The FOMC's updated economic and rate projections in mid-September showed that officials expect to leave the fed funds rate at near-zero until at least end-2023 and probably for another year or two beyond that. There is now some expectation that where the Fed has led in changing its inflation target, other major central banks will follow. The increase in tension over the last year between the US and China is likely to lead to a lack of momentum in progressing the initial positive moves to agree a phase one trade deal. The Fed's meeting on 5 November 2020 was unremarkable - but at a politically sensitive time around the elections.

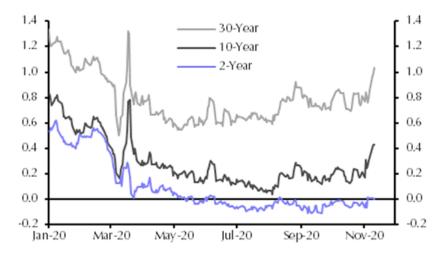
- 18 EU. The economy was recovering well towards the end of Q2 and into Q3 after a sharp drop in GDP caused by the virus, (e.g. France 18.9%, Italy 17.6%). However, growth is likely to stagnate during Q4, and Q1 of 2021, as a second wave of the virus has affected many countries, and is likely to hit hardest those countries more dependent on tourism. The €750bn fiscal support package eventually agreed by the EU after prolonged disagreement between various countries, is unlikely to provide significant support, and quickly enough, to make an appreciable difference in the worst affected countries. With inflation expected to be unlikely to get much above 1% over the next two years, the European Central bank (ECB) has been struggling to get inflation up to its 2% target. It is currently unlikely that it will cut its central rate even further into negative territory from -0.5%, although the ECB has stated that it retains this as a possible tool to use. It is therefore expected that it will have to provide more monetary policy support through more quantitative easing purchases of bonds in the absence of sufficient fiscal support from governments. The current Pandemic Emergency Purchase Programme (PEPP) scheme of €1,350bn of QE which started in March 2020 is providing protection to the sovereign bond yields of weaker countries like Italy. There is therefore unlikely to be a euro crisis while the ECB is able to maintain this level of support. However, the PEPP scheme is regarded as being a temporary measure during this crisis so it may need to be increased once the first PEPP runs out during early 2021. It could also decide to focus on using the Asset Purchase Programme to make more monthly purchases, rather than the PEPP scheme, and it does have other monetary policy options.
- 19 However, as in the UK and the US, the advent of highly effective vaccines will be a game changer, although growth will struggle during the closing and opening quarters of this year and next year respectively before it finally breaks through into strong growth in quarters 2 and 3. The ECB will now have to review whether more monetary support will be required to help recovery in the shorter term or to help individual countries more badly impacted by the pandemic.
- 20 China. After a concerted effort to get on top of the virus outbreak in Q1, economic recovery was strong in Q2 and then into Q3 and Q4; this has enabled China to recover all of the contraction in Q1. Policy makers have both quashed the virus and implemented a programme of monetary and fiscal support that has been particularly effective at stimulating short-term growth. At the same time, China's economy has benefited from the shift towards online spending by consumers in developed markets. These factors help to explain its comparative outperformance compared to western economies.
- 21 However, this was achieved by major central government funding of yet more infrastructure spending. After years of growth having been focused on this same area, any further spending in this area is likely to lead to increasingly weaker economic returns in the longer term. This could, therefore, lead to a further misallocation of resources which will weigh on growth in future years.

- 22 Japan. Japan's success in containing the virus without imposing draconian restrictions on activity should enable a faster return to pre-virus levels of output than in many major economies. While the second wave of the virus has been abating, the economy has been continuing to recover at a reasonable pace from its earlier total contraction of 8.5% in GDP. However, there now appears to be the early stages of the start of a third wave. It has also been struggling to get out of a deflation trap for many years and to stimulate consistent significant GDP growth and to get inflation up to its target of 2%, despite huge monetary and fiscal stimulus. There has also been little progress on fundamental reform of the economy. The change of Prime Minister is not expected to result in any significant change in economic policy.
- 23 World growth. While Latin America and India have, until recently, been hotspots for virus infections, infection rates have begun to stabilise. World growth will be in recession this year. Inflation is unlikely to be a problem for some years due to the creation of excess production capacity and depressed demand caused by the coronavirus crisis.
- 24 Until recent years, world growth has been boosted by increasing globalisation i.e. countries specialising in producing goods and commodities in which they have an economic advantage and which they then trade with the rest of the world. This has boosted worldwide productivity and growth, and, by lowering costs, has also depressed inflation. However, the rise of China as an economic superpower over the last thirty years, which now accounts for nearly 20% of total world GDP, has unbalanced the world economy. The Chinese government has targeted achieving major world positions in specific key sectors and products, especially high tech areas and production of rare earth minerals used in high tech products. It is achieving this by massive financial support, (i.e. subsidies), to state owned firms, government directions to other firms, technology theft, restrictions on market access by foreign firms and informal targets for the domestic market share of Chinese producers in the selected sectors. This is regarded as being unfair competition that is putting western firms at an unfair disadvantage or even putting some out of business. It is also regarded with suspicion on the political front as China is an authoritarian country that is not averse to using economic and military power for political advantage. The current trade war between the US and China therefore needs to be seen against that backdrop. It is, therefore, likely that we are heading into a period where there will be a reversal of world globalisation and a decoupling of western countries from dependence on China to supply products. This is likely to produce a backdrop in the coming years of weak global growth and so weak inflation.

# Summary

25 Central banks are, therefore, likely to support growth by maintaining loose monetary policy through keeping rates very low for longer. Governments could also help a quicker recovery by providing more fiscal support for their economies at a time when total debt is affordable due to the very low rates of interest. They will also need to avoid significant increases in taxation or austerity measures that depress demand in their economies.

- 26 If there is a huge surge in investor confidence as a result of successful vaccines which leads to a major switch out of government bonds into equities, which, in turn, causes government debt yields to rise, then there will be pressure on central banks to actively manage debt yields by further QE purchases of government debt; this would help to suppress the rise in debt yields and so keep the total interest bill on greatly expanded government debt portfolios within manageable parameters. It is also the main alternative to a programme of austerity.
- 27 The graph below as at 10 November 2020, shows how the 10 and 30 year gilt yields in the UK spiked up after the Pfizer vaccine announcement on the previous day, (though they have levelled off during late November at around the same elevated levels): -



#### Interest rate forecasts and risks

- 28 Brexit. The interest rate forecasts provided by Link in Appendix A are predicated on an assumption of a reasonable agreement being reached on trade negotiations between the UK and the EU by 31 December 2020. However, as the differences between a Brexit deal and a no deal are not as big as they once were, the economic costs of a no deal have diminished. The bigger risk is that relations between the UK and the EU deteriorate to such an extent that both sides start to unravel the agreements already put in place. So what really matters now is not whether there is a deal or a no deal, but what type of no deal it could be.
- 29 The differences between a deal and a no deal were much greater immediately after the EU Referendum in June 2016, and also just before the original Brexit deadline of 29 March 2019. That's partly because leaving the EU's Single Market

# Agenda Item 9

and Customs Union makes this Brexit a relatively "hard" one. But it's mostly because a lot of arrangements have already been put in place. Indeed, since the Withdrawal Agreement laid down the terms of the break-up, both the UK and the EU have made substantial progress in granting financial services equivalence and the UK has replicated the bulk of the trade deals it had with non-EU countries via the EU. In a no deal in these circumstances (a "cooperative no deal"), GDP in 2021 as a whole may be only 1.0% lower than if there were a deal. In this situation, financial services equivalence would probably be granted during 2021 and, if necessary, the UK and the EU would probably rollover any temporary arrangements in the future.

- 30 The real risk is if the UK and the EU completely fall out. The UK could override part or all of the Withdrawal Agreement while the EU could respond by starting legal proceedings and few measures could be implemented to mitigate the disruption on 1 January 2021. In such an "uncooperative no deal", GDP could be 2.5% lower in 2021 as a whole than if there was a deal. The acrimony would probably continue beyond 2021 too, which may lead to fewer agreements in the future and the expiry of any temporary measures.
- 31 Relative to the slump in GDP endured during the COVID-19 crisis, any hit from a no deal would be small. But the pandemic does mean there is less scope for policy to respond. Even so, the Chancellor could loosen fiscal policy by about £10bn (0.5% of GDP) and target it at those sectors hit hardest. The Bank of England could also prop up demand, most likely through more gilt and corporate bond purchases rather than negative interest rates.
- 32 Brexit may reduce the economy's potential growth rate in the long run. However, much of that drag is now likely to be offset by an acceleration of productivity growth triggered by the digital revolution brought about by the COVID-19 crisis.
- 33 So, in summary, there is not likely to be any change in Bank Rate in 2020/21 and 2021/22 due to whatever outcome there is from the trade negotiations and while there will probably be some movement in gilt yields / PWLB rates after the deadline date, there will probably be minimal enduring impact beyond the initial reaction.

# The balance of risks to the UK

- The overall balance of risks to economic growth in the UK is probably now skewed to the upside, but is subject to major uncertainty due to the virus and how quickly successful vaccines may become available and widely administered to the population. It may also be affected by what, if any, deal the UK agrees as part of Brexit.
- There is relatively little UK domestic risk of increases or decreases in Bank Rate and significant changes in shorter term PWLB rates. The Bank of England has effectively ruled out the use of negative interest rates in the near term and increases in Bank Rate are likely to be some years away given the underlying economic expectations. However, it is always possible that

safe haven flows, due to unexpected domestic developments and those in other major economies, could impact gilt yields, (and so PWLB rates), in the UK.

# Downside risks to current forecasts for UK gilt yields and PWLB rates

- UK further national lockdowns or severe regional restrictions in major conurbations during 2021.
- UK / EU trade negotiations if they were to cause significant economic disruption and downturn in the rate of growth.
- UK government takes too much action too quickly to raise taxation or introduce austerity measures that depress demand in the economy.
- UK Bank of England takes action too quickly, or too far, over the next three years to raise Bank Rate and causes UK economic growth, and increases in inflation, to be weaker than we currently anticipate.
- A resurgence of the Eurozone sovereign debt crisis. The ECB has taken monetary policy action to support the bonds of EU states, with the positive impact most likely for "weaker" countries. In addition, the EU agreed a €750bn fiscal support package. These actions will help shield weaker economic regions for the next year or so. However, in the case of Italy, the cost of the virus crisis has added to its already huge debt mountain and its slow economic growth will leave it vulnerable to markets returning to taking the view that its level of debt is unsupportable. There remains a sharp divide between northern EU countries favouring low debt to GDP and annual balanced budgets and southern countries who want to see jointly issued Eurobonds to finance economic recovery. This divide could undermine the unity of the EU in time to come.
- Weak capitalisation of some European banks, which could be undermined further depending on extent of credit losses resultant of the pandemic.
- German minority government & general election in 2021. In the German general election of September 2017, Angela Merkel's CDU party was left in a vulnerable minority position dependent on the fractious support of the SPD party, as a result of the rise in popularity of the anti-immigration AfD party. The CDU has done badly in subsequent state elections but the SPD has done particularly badly. Angela Merkel has stepped down from being the CDU party leader but she intends to remain as Chancellor until the general election in 2021. This then leaves a major question mark over who will be the major guiding hand and driver of EU unity when she steps down.
- Other minority EU governments. Austria, Sweden, Spain, Portugal, Netherlands, Ireland and Belgium also have vulnerable minority governments dependent on coalitions which could prove fragile.
- Austria, the Czech Republic, Poland and Hungary now form a strongly antiimmigration bloc within the EU. In November, Hungary and Poland threatened to veto the 7 year EU budget due to the inclusion of a rule of law requirement that poses major challenges to both countries. There has also been a rise in anti-immigration sentiment in Germany and France.

• Geopolitical risks, for example in China, Iran or North Korea, but also in Europe and other Middle Eastern countries, which could lead to increasing safe haven flows.

# Upside risks to current forecasts for UK gilt yields and PWLB rates

- UK a significant rise in inflationary pressures. These could be caused by an uncooperative Brexit deal or by a stronger than currently expected recovery in the UK economy after effective vaccines are administered quickly to the UK population which leads to a resumption of normal life and a return to full economic activity across all sectors of the economy.
- The Bank of England is too slow in its pace and strength of increases in Bank Rate and, therefore, allows inflationary pressures to build up too strongly within the UK economy, which then necessitates a rapid series of increases in Bank Rate to stifle inflation.
- Post-Brexit if a positive agreement was reached that removed the majority of threats of economic disruption between the EU and the UK.

#### **APPENDIX C: CURRENT PORTFOLIO POSITION**

List of Investments as at:- 1-Dec-20

Reference	Name Barclays Bank plc (Business Premium A/C) Svenska Handelsbanken AB (Deposit A/C) Svenska Handelsbanken AB (35 Day Notice A/C) Aberdeen Standard Liquidity Fund (Money Market Fund)	Rating A+ AA AA AAA	Country U.K. Sweden Sweden U.K.	Group	Amount 1,443,000 0 2,300,000	01-Oct-11 23-Jul-14 01-Sep-16		End Date	Curr Rate Terms 0.01000% Variable 0.00000% Variable 0.05000% Variable Variable
	Insight Liquidity Fund (Money Market Fund)	AAA	U.K.		1,000,000	11-May-12			Variable
	BlackRock Liquidity Fund (Money Market Fund)	AAA	U.K.		1,900,000	13-Oct-16			Variable
	CCLA Public Sector Deposit Fund (Money Market Fund)	AAA	U.K.		5,000,000	08-Oct-18			Variable
IP1423	Close Brothers Ltd	A-	U.K.		2,000,000	08-Sep-20	0.80000%	07-Sep-21	1 Year
IP1420	Newcastle Building Society		U.K.		2,000,000	20-Jul-20	0.36000%	20-Apr-21	9 Months
IP1421	Newcastle Building Society		U.K.		1,000,000	31-Jul-20	0.32000%	29-Jan-21	6 Months
IP1425	Principality Building Society		U.K.		3,000,000	23-Nov-20	0.10000%	22-Mar-21	4 Months
IP1422	Thurrock Borough Council		U.K.		3,000,000	31-Jul-20	0.33000%	26-Feb-21	7 Months
IP1424	Thurrock Borough Council		U.K.		2,000,000	16-Sep-20	0.33000%	22-Mar-21	6 Months
IP1419	West Bromwich Building Society		U.K.		2,000,000	16-Jun-20	0.30000%	16-Dec-20	6 Months

Total Invested

26,643,000

Other Loans

Sevenoaks Leisure Limited

529,648	02-Mar-18	6.00000%	02-Mar-28	10 Years
---------	-----------	----------	-----------	----------

This page is intentionally left blank

# APPENDIX D - Treasury Management Practice (TMP1) - Credit and counterparty risk management

- 1 The MHCLG issued Investment Guidance in 2018, and this forms the structure of the Council's policy below. These guidelines do not apply to either trust funds or pension funds which operate under a different regulatory regime.
- 2 The key intention of the Guidance is to maintain the current requirement for councils to invest prudently, and that priority is given to security and liquidity before yield. In order to facilitate this objective the guidance requires this Council to have regard to the CIPFA publication Treasury Management in the Public Services: Code of Practice and Cross-Sectoral Guidance Notes. This Council adopted the Code and will apply its principles to all investment activity. In accordance with the Code, the Deputy Chief executive and Chief Officer - Finance & Trading has produced its treasury management practices (TMPs). This part, TMP 1(1), covering investment counterparty policy requires approval each year.
- 3 **Annual investment strategy** The key requirements of both the Code and the investment guidance are to set an annual investment strategy, as part of its annual treasury strategy for the following year, covering the identification and approval of following:
  - The strategy guidelines for choosing and placing investments, particularly non-specified investments.
  - The principles to be used to determine the maximum periods for which funds can be committed.
  - Specified investments that the Council will use. These are high security (i.e. high credit rating, although this is defined by the Council, and no guidelines are given), and high liquidity investments in sterling and with a maturity of no more than a year.
  - Non-specified investments, clarifying the greater risk implications, identifying the general types of investment that may be used and a limit to the overall amount of various categories that can be held at any time.
- 4 The investment policy proposed for the Council is:

**Strategy guidelines** - The main strategy guidelines are contained in the body of the treasury management strategy statement.

**Specified investments** - These investments are sterling investments of not more than one-year maturity, or those which could be for a longer period but where the Council has the right to be repaid within 12 months if it wishes. These are considered low risk assets where the possibility of loss of principal or investment income is small. These would include sterling investments which would not be defined as capital expenditure with:

- a) The UK Government (such as the Debt Management Account deposit facility, UK treasury bills or a gilt with less than one year to maturity).
- b) Supranational bonds of less than one year's duration.
- c) A local authority, parish council or community council.
- d) Pooled investment vehicles (such as money market funds) that have been awarded a high credit rating by a credit rating agency. This covers pooled investment vehicles, such as money market funds, rated AAA by Standard and Poor's, Moody's and / or Fitch rating agencies.
- e) A body that is considered of a high credit quality (such as a bank or building society). This covers bodies with a minimum Short Term rating of F1 (or the equivalent) as rated by Standard and Poor's, Moody's and / or Fitch rating agencies.

Within these bodies, and in accordance with the Code, the Council has set additional criteria to set the time and amount of monies which will be invested in these bodies. These criteria are contained in the body of the treasury management strategy statement.

**Non-specified investments** -are any other type of investment (i.e. not defined as specified above). The identification and rationale supporting the selection of these other investments and the maximum limits to be applied are set out below. Non specified investments would include any sterling investments with:

Non Specified Investment Category	Limit (£)
The Council's own banker if it fails to meet the basic credit criteria. In this instance balances will be minimised as far as is possible.	£7m
Building societies not meeting the basic security requirements under the specified investments. The operation of some building societies does not require a credit rating, although in every other respect the security of the society would match similarly sized societies with ratings. The Council may use such building societies which have a minimum asset size of £3bn.	£3m
Any bank or building society that has a minimum long term credit rating of A-, for deposits with a maturity of greater than one year (including forward deals in excess of one year from inception to repayment).	£7m
Any non-rated subsidiary of a credit rated institution included in the specified investment category. These institutions will be included as an investment category subject to where the parent bank has provided an appropriate guarantee or has the necessary ratings outlined	£7m

Non Specified Investment Category	Limit (£)
above.	
Share capital in a body corporate - The use of these instruments will be deemed to be capital expenditure, and as such will be an application (spending) of capital resources. Revenue resources will not be invested in corporate bodies. See note 1 below.	£50k
Bond Funds. A pooled investment vehicle with a mix of corporate and government grade bonds. See note 1 below.	£5m
Other Funds - including Property, Equity and Multi-Asset Funds. These are pooled investment vehicles specialising in property, equities or a mixture of assets. The use of these instruments can be deemed to be capital expenditure, and as such will be an application (spending) of capital resources. See note 1 below. This Authority will seek guidance on the status of any fund it may consider using.	£5m

NOTE 1. This Authority will seek further advice on the appropriateness and associated risks with investments in these categories.

Within categories a and b, and in accordance with the Code, the Council has developed additional criteria to set the overall amount of monies which will be invested in these bodies. These criteria are contained in the body of the treasury management strategy statement.

5 The monitoring of investment counterparties - The credit rating of counterparties will be monitored regularly. The Council receives credit rating information (changes, rating watches and rating outlooks) from Link Asset Services as and when ratings change, and counterparties are checked promptly. On occasion ratings may be downgraded when an investment has already been made. The criteria used are such that a minor downgrading should not affect the full receipt of the principal and interest. Any counterparty failing to meet the criteria will be removed from the list immediately by the Deputy Chief Executive and Chief Officer - Finance & Trading, and if required, new counterparties which meet the criteria will be added to the list.

# APPENDIX E - Approved countries for investments as at December 2020

This list is based on those countries which have sovereign ratings of AA- or higher and also (except for Luxembourg, Norway & Hong Kong) have banks operating in the sterling markets which have colour codes of green or above in the Link Asset Services credit worthiness service.

Based on lowest available rating from Fitch, Moody's and S&P

AAA

- Australia
- Denmark
- Germany
- Luxembourg
- Netherlands
- Norway
- Singapore
- Sweden
- Switzerland

AA+

- Canada
- Finland
- U.S.A.

AA

- Abu Dhabi (UAE)
- France

AA-

- Belgium
- Hong Kong
- Qatar
- United Kingdom

# APPENDIX F - Treasury management scheme of delegation

# Full Council

- receiving and reviewing reports on treasury management policies, practices and activities;
- approval of annual strategy.

# <u>Cabinet</u>

- approval of/amendments to the organisation's adopted clauses, treasury management policy statement and treasury management practices;
- budget consideration and approval;
- approval of the division of responsibilities;
- receiving and reviewing regular monitoring reports and acting on recommendations;
- approving the selection of external service providers and agreeing terms of appointment.

# Finance & Investment Advisory Committee

• reviewing the treasury management policy and procedures and making recommendations to Cabinet.

# Agenda Item 9

# APPENDIX G - The treasury management role of the section 151 officer

The S151 (responsible) officer is responsible for:

- recommending clauses, treasury management policy/practices for approval, reviewing the same regularly, and monitoring compliance;
- submitting regular treasury management policy reports;
- submitting budgets and budget variations;
- receiving and reviewing management information reports;
- reviewing the performance of the treasury management function;
- ensuring the adequacy of treasury management resources and skills, and the effective division of responsibilities within the treasury management function;
- ensuring the adequacy of internal audit, and liaising with external audit;
- recommending the appointment of external service providers.

The above list of specific responsibilities of the S151 officer in the 2017 Treasury Management Code has not changed. However, implicit in the changes in both codes, is a major extension of the functions of this role, especially in respect of non-financial investments (which CIPFA has defined as being part of treasury management). Examples are as follows:-

- preparation of a capital strategy to include capital expenditure, capital financing, non-financial investments and treasury management, with a long term timeframe;
- ensuring that the capital strategy is prudent, sustainable, affordable and prudent in the long term and provides value for money;
- ensuring that due diligence has been carried out on all treasury and nonfinancial investments and is in accordance with the risk appetite of the authority;
- ensure that the authority has appropriate legal powers to undertake expenditure on non-financial assets and their financing;
- ensuring the proportionality of all investments so that the authority does not undertake a level of investing which exposes the authority to an excessive level of risk compared to its financial resources;
- ensuring that an adequate governance process is in place for the approval, monitoring and ongoing risk management of all non-financial investments and long term liabilities;
- provision to Members of a schedule of all non-treasury investments including material investments in subsidiaries, joint ventures, loans and financial guarantees;
- ensuring that Members are adequately informed and understand the risk exposures taken on by an authority;

- ensuring that the authority has adequate expertise, either in house or externally provided, to carry out the above; and
- creation of Treasury Management Practices which specifically deal with how non treasury investments will be carried out and managed, to include the following: -
  - Risk management (TMP1 and schedules), including investment and risk management criteria for any material non-treasury investment portfolios;
  - Performance measurement and management (TMP2 and schedules), including methodology and criteria for assessing the performance and success of non-treasury investments;
  - Decision making, governance and organisation (TMP5 and schedules), including a statement of the governance requirements for decision making in relation to non-treasury investments; and arrangements to ensure that appropriate professional due diligence is carried out to support decision making;
  - Reporting and management information (TMP6 and schedules), including where and how often monitoring reports are taken; and
  - Training and qualifications (TMP10 and schedules), including how the relevant knowledge and skills in relation to non-treasury investments will be arranged.

This page is intentionally left blank

# Item 10 - Financial Results 2020/21 - To the end of November 2020

The attached report was considered by the Finance & Investment Advisory Committee on 21 January 2021. The relevant Minute extract is below.

# Finance & Investment Advisory Committee (21 January 2021, Minute 88)

The Head of Finance presented the report which set out the year-end position at the end of November which was forecast to be an unfavourable variance of £22,000. The increase in expenditure or income losses which related to COVID-19 totalled £3.1m, representing 19.9% of the net service expenditure totalling £15.581m.

It was noted that a tenant went into administration as result of COVID-19, which was reflected in the unfavourable variance of £96,000 on investment property income. In response to queries, Members were advised this case was not covered by insurance.

#### Public Sector Equality Duty

Members noted that consideration had been given to impacts under the Public Sector Equality Duty.

Resolved: That

- a) the report be noted; and
- b) it be suggested to Cabinet that insurance against property income loss be considered further.

This page is intentionally left blank

# FINANCIAL RESULTS 2020/21 - TO THE END OF NOVEMBER 2020

# Cabinet - 11 February 2021

Report of: Deputy Chief Executive and Chief Officer - Finance & Trading

Status: For Consideration

Also considered by: Finance & Investment Advisory Committee - 21 January 2021

Key Decision: No

This report supports the Key Aim of: Effective Management of Council Resources

**Portfolio Holder:** Cllr. Matthew Dickins

Contact Officers: Alan Mitchell, Ext. 7483

Adrian Rowbotham, Ext. 7153

Recommendation to Finance and Investment Advisory Committee:

That the report be noted, and any comments forwarded to Cabinet.

Recommendation to Cabinet:

Cabinet considers and comments from Finance and Investment Advisory Committee and notes the report.

Reason for recommendation: Sound financial governance of the Council.

#### Introduction and Background

- 1 The year-end position at the end of November was forecast to be an unfavourable variance of £22,000. The increase in expenditure or income losses which related to COVID-19 total £3.1m; this represents 19.9% of our net service expenditure totalling £15.581m.
- 2 The table below sets out the current position in terms of the Government's Income Compensation Scheme. Two claims have been submitted to date, July and November with a further claim and reconciliation at the end of March 2021.

# Table 1: COVID-19 Sales, Fees and Charges Compensation Scheme

	<u>£m</u>
Projected total net claim	2,059
Net claim to November 2020	1,573

3 The financial cost of the COVID-19 pandemic started at the very end of March 2020 and therefore the financial cost was limited in 2019/20 and has already been reported. However, as the current forecast position shows, a far greater impact will be incurred within the 2020/21 financial year. This and the future financial impact has been addressed through the 10-year budget process which was approved by Council on 17 November 2020.

# Year to Date - Areas of Note

- 4 The financial impact of Pay costs the expenditure to date on staff costs is £48,000 below budget. The current Full Time Equivalent position as the split between SDC staff, Agency and Casual staff are detailed within the staffing stats (section 5) and the impact of salary variances are included within the Chief Officer commentaries.
- 5 The 2020/21 pay award was approved at 2.75%, which is 0.75% higher than budgeted. This has cost an additional £130,000.
- 6 Income the Council receives a number of different income streams to help balance the budget; section 8 of the monitoring pack provides details in relation to the main streams. At the end of November, income as detailed within the report is significantly below budget. Some of this will be mitigated by the COVID-19 Sales, Fees and Charges Compensation scheme.
- 7 Investment Returns the return to date on the treasury management investments held by the Council is lower than budget with interest received to date totalling £65,000 compared to a budget of £195,000. The forecasted income from investments is £214,000 below the £303,000 annual budget. This is due to very low interest rates being offered by counterparties and our cash balances being lower than in previous years.
- 8 Council Tax collection levels are expected to be below budgeted levels due to the impacts of COVID-19. Due to the way in which the Collection Fund is accounted for, this will not impact the Council until 2021/22.
- 9 Retained Business Rates Income expectation of £2.139m forms part of the 2020/21 budget; any receipts over and above this amount, including those that result from being a beneficiary of the Kent Business Rates Pool, will be transferred to the Budget Stabilisation Reserve. Regular monitoring takes place, with any amendments feeding into the outturn forecasts. The current projection is that £454,000 of additional receipts will be received.

# Year End Forecast

- 10 The year-end forecast position is an unfavourable variance of £22,000 (after the inclusion of the Covid-19 Sales, Fees and Charges Compensation Scheme forecasted total claim).
- 11 In paragraphs 12 to 22 there are details of the larger variances, both favourable and unfavourable.

#### Net Service Expenditure - Favourable Variances

- 12 Within Miscellaneous Finance the forecasted favourable variance £3.4m which is made up of the receipt of a number of grants, including the Covid-19 Sales, Fees and Charges Compensation Scheme and the balance of the £1.2m Government COVID-19 grant which are offsetting additional costs or losses in come incurred in other areas.
- 13 Parking Enforcement -is forecasting a favourable variance of £40,000 due to a new contract with Tandridge.

# Net Service Expenditure - Unfavourable Variances

- 14 Homelessness prevention is forecasting an adverse variance of £129,000 which is the additional cost being incurred relating to an increased number of people being put in temporary accommodation This reduced from £240,000 following receipt of an additional Homelessness grant. The homelessness funding is currently being reviewed in order to fund the programme in future years.
- 15 Land charges fees were revised for 2019/20 but the number of searches has remained down compared to previous years. Due to COVID-19 the level of searches has dropped even lower leading to a £70,000 unfavourable forecast.
- 16 Local Tax is forecasting an unfavourable variance of £339,000 due to COVID-19 of which £279,000 is loss of court cost recovery. This is forecast at 100% for the first 6 months of the year as Government had advised that debts should not be chased during this period, and at 50% for the remainder of the year. There is also underachievement of enforcement income estimated to be £90,000.
- 17 Car parking fees were suspended on the 23 March due to COVID-19 but were reintroduced in June, with some free parking. This coupled with the significant drop in carpark usage has led to a significant loss of income with Car Parks forecasting an adverse variance of £1.732m income. Similarly, with On-Street Car Parking which is also forecasting an unfavourable variance of £574,000. The loss of Car Parking income is the largest amount included in the COVID-19 Sales, Fees and Charges Compensation claim.
- 18 Direct Services are forecasting an unfavourable variance of £145,000 due to loss if income in areas such as bulky waste, MOT's and pest control and increased costs due to COVID-19.

- 19 Due to COVID-19 the Print Shop was unable to conduct business as normal for both internal and external customers. An unfavourable variance of £64,000 is forecast.
- 20 Within Development & Conservation there are a large number of adverse variances which are losses of income due to COVID-19 with the overall variance being £153,000. Within the services there are some savings due to staff vacancies but these will be utilised to offset other staff budget overspends including career training.

# **Other Variances**

- 21 Interest Receipts current levels of investment returns and expected rates going forward, along with reduced cash levels due to ongoing loss of income, have resulted in an unfavourable variance of £214,000 being forecast.
- 22 Investment Property Income forecasting a unfavourable variance of £136,000. The majority of properties held within the Property Investment Strategy continue to achieve the income levels predicted. Due to a tenant going into administration as a result of COVID-19 a single property has not produced income in line with budget and this loss of income is reflected in the unfavourable variance of £96,000 which has been addressed by 21/22 SCIA 13 . In addition Business Rates have been charged in relation to the Burlington Mews show home.

# Future Issues and Risk Areas

- 23 Chief Officers have considered the future issues and risk areas for their services and the impacts these may have on the Council's finances as follows:
  - COVID-19 continues to effect the entire authority and is being closely monitored. As part of the 10-year budget process the expected financial cost have been projected and solutions presented and approved
  - Ongoing impact of COVID-19 on the leisure industry and Council owned leisure facilities.
  - Ongoing Temporary Accommodation costs within the district, excluding COVID-19 related cost.
  - Covid-19 related risks are currently the greatest concern. Also, additional staffing costs for Direct Services are possible if a number of staff self-isolate as the intention is to continue at normal service levels wherever possible.
  - Car parking customer numbers were increasing up to November but it is uncertain what the impact will be for the rest of the year especially with subsequent local Tier restriction and further national lockdowns.
  - The likely effect of the Government's Income Compensation scheme is included elsewhere in this report.

- Potential unknown liabilities associated with Business Rates relating to distressed leases. A systemic risk associated with the pandemic may result in further loss of income.
- Feasibility costs for property investments and development of council owned assets.
- There remains the risk that planning decisions and enforcement action will be challenged, either at appeal or through the Courts.
- The Local Plan legal challenge is ongoing
- The financial impact of proposed changes to the Planning System will need to be carefully considered.
- 24 The potential impact of Brexit is being monitored and addressed as part of the Council's risk management process.

# **Key Implications**

# <u>Financial</u>

The financial implications are set out elsewhere in this report.

#### Legal Implications and Risk Assessment Statement

Under Section 151 of the Local Government Act 1972, the Section 151 officer has statutory duties in relation to the financial administration and stewardship of the authority.

Detailed budget monitoring is completed on a monthly basis where all variances are explained. Future risk items are also identified.

#### Equality Assessment

The decisions recommended through this paper have a remote or low relevance to the substance of the Equality Act. There is no perceived impact on end users.

Agenda Item 10

# Appendices

Appendix A - November 2020 Budget Monitoring Commentary

Appendix B - November 2020 Financial Information

Background Papers

None

Adrian Rowbotham Deputy Chief Executive and Chief Officer - Finance & Trading

	Budget to Date	Actual to P8	Variance to date	Variance due to	Annual Forecast Variance due to other factors	Total Annual Forecast Variance	Explanation for year end variances greater than £10k (starred items)
	£'000	£'000	£'000				
People and Places							
Compliance & Enforcement	0	-48	-48			0 *	* External funding received from Government for recruiting Town Centre Ambassadors.
Community Safety	139	138	-1	-22		-22	Invoicing raised in duplicate for Kent Police and Police and Crime Commissioner - being reviewed. Any underspend over what is forecast will contribute towards project support for communities based projects.
Leisure Contract	55	72	17			0 *	* Sencio annual Management Fee paid upfront for full year (approved by Cabinet), rather than the quarterly payments, to enable business resilience during leisure centre closures.
Tourism	22	-28	-51			0 *	* Income received from partners ahead of spend.
Community Sports Activation Fund	13	26	13			0 *	* Salary costs for Communities Officer which will be drawn down from Reserves to cover.
West Kent Enterprise Advisor Network	24	54	29			0 *	<ul> <li>West Kent Partnership expenditure to be offset by funding received in advance.</li> </ul>
Youth	34	21	-13	-9		-9 *	* Youth delivery is being reviewed due to COVID restrictions on hosting external events. Any savings could contribute towards wider overspends in the department (e.g. homelessness).

	Budget to Date	Actual to P8	Variance to date	Annual Forecast A Variance due to \ COVID-19	Total Annual Forecast Variance	Explanation for year end variances greater than £10k (starred items)
	£'000	£'000	£'000			×
Housing and Health						0
Housing Register	45	59	14		0 *	Due to additional costs required on the Housing Register to address the inherited application backlog, temporary staffing resource was put in place to address. This additional resource will be offset by existing reserves in the department.
Next Steps Accommodation Programme	-138	-134	4	16	16	Accommodation Fund for COVID rough sleepers.
Housing Pathway Co-ordinator	0	-23	-23		0 *	External funding received from MHCLG towards Rough O Sleeper Initiative
Homelessness Prevention	0	127	127	129	129 *	Government's Everyone In initiative has created unplanned expenditure, which is estimated at £240k net (minus HB) for the year which has now been split across MHCLG's Next Steps Accommodation Programme and part of this cost will be funded from the funding . This is being reviewed on an ongoing basis however it is difficult to accurately predict final spend. This overspend will need to be offset and funded from either Govt's COVID grant or central reserves.
On Your Home Project	0	-30	-30		0 *	External funding received in advance from Age UK towards project costs. End of year will be as per budget.
PCT Health Checks	-1	-25	-24		0 *	External funding received in advance from Kent Public Health.
Homelessness Funding	74	62	-12		0 *	External funding (FHSG - staff related spend).
PCT Initiatives	17	-25	-41		0 *	External funding received in advance towards various One You Projects (e.g. West Kent One Systems for Health). End of year will be as per budget.

	Budget to Date		Forecast Outturn	Actual to P8	Variance to date	Annual Forecast Variance due to COVID-19		Total Annual Forecast Variance	Explanation for year end variances greater than £10k (starred items)
	£'000		£'000	£'000	£'000				
Finance and Investments									
Asset Maintenance Argyle Road	51	0	51	76	24			0	<ul> <li>Car park resurfacing work undertaken.</li> </ul>
Asset Maintenance CCTV	12	0	12	1	-11			0	* Behind profile due to COVID-19 restrictions but expected to catch up during the year.
Asset Maintenance Direct Services	27	0	27	12	-15			0	Depot improvement works have been delayed, however the outstanding amount will be spent by the end of the calendar year.
Asset Maintenance Leisure	124	0	124	74	-50			0 :	Leisure centres have experienced closures due to COVID-19 which has delayed spend. However proactive maintenance is planned and expected to bring this area back on budget.
Asset Maintenance Support & Salaries	126	0	126	28	-99			0	Behind profile due to COVID-19 and restrictions on contractors being onsite. Some external works carried out and likely to catch up during the year.
Benefits Admin	312	-33	279	280	-33		-33	-33	<ul> <li>Grant received is higher than budgeted.</li> </ul>
Dartford Rev&Ben Partnership Hub (SDC costs)	1,240	0	1,240	1,192	-48			0	<ul> <li>Grants to be carried forward to support reducing grants in future years.</li> </ul>
Dartford Audit Partnership Hub (SDC Costs)	148	0	148	113	-34			0	<ul> <li>Underspend due to the vacant Lead Auditor Post now filled.</li> </ul>
Estates Management - Buildings	19	50	69	82	63		50	50	* Swanley Meeting Point rates bill not budgeted as commencement of development of the site has taken longer than anticipated. Development of the site will start shortly.
Local Tax	-117	339	222	129	246	336	3	339	Due to COVID £326,000 loss of court costs recovery at 100% for the first 9 months, and at 50% for the last 3 months; total loss of income on Enforcement is estimated to be £90,000, which is £10,000 higher than last year due to COVID This is expected to be offset by money recouped from Government support.
Mis Dinance	914	-2,261	-1,347	-169	-1,083	-2,261		-2,261	COVID-19 Grant offset by additional COVID-19 related expenditure. The remainder will offset forecast loss of income due to COVID-19 on other lines. The forecast has been adjusted to account for Tranche 4 of the COVID-19 Grant and the first payment of the income compensation scheme.
Support - Audit Function	124	-8	116	131	7		-8	-8	Underspend due to the vacant Lead Auditor Post now filled.
Support - Legal Function	170	-23	147	142	-28		-23	-23	<ul> <li>Staff turnover and underspend on specialist advice.</li> </ul>

	Budget to Date	Actual to P8	Variance to date	Annual Forecast Variance due to COVID-19		Total Annual Forecast Variance	Explanation for year end variances greater than £10k (starred items)
	£'000	£'000	£'000			,	
Cleaner and Greener							$\triangleright$
Car Parks	-1,233	-70	1,163	1,672	60	1,732 *	Suspension of parking charges due to COVID-19 has had a significant impact on income during the first quarter of the year. Although charges have been reintroduced usage is lower than usual due to COVID-19 and is only projected to reach 70% capacity by March. Forecasts have been adjusted to take account of receipts to the end of October and a reduced level of usage in November due to national COVID-19 restrictions. This has resulted in a net worsening of the forecast of £12,000. In addition the reduction in parking charges for December as agreed by members is expected to result in a further loss of income of £60,000.
CCTV	195	211	17			0 *	Annual payments, partially relating to 21/22 are causing an adverse variance. Will be o
Civil Protection	47	32	-14			0 *	Spend behind profile. Expected to be on profile at year end.
Dartford Environmental Hub (SDC Costs)	469	438	-30			0 *	Staff budget savings will be utilised to offset the DBC support charge.
Car Parking - On Street	-354	115	469	574		574 *	Suspension of parking charges and reduced income on PCN's due to COVID-19. Forecasts have been adjusted to take account of receipts to the end of November, including the period relating to national COVID-19 restrictions.
EHgymmercial	188	192	5	3	24	27	Loss of income due to COVID.
Electrol	-1	9	10	4	10	14 *	Loss of income due to COVID and historically low collection of kennel fees.
EH Elvironmental Protection	248	208	-40	4	19	23 *	Loss of income due to COVID; Agency staff costs partially offset by salaries budget in EH Commercial team.
Pa 🕼 g Enforcement - Tandridge DC	-15	-101	-87		-40	-40 *	Additional income relating to the new contract with Tandridge District Council forecast, partially offset by the additional cost of transferred staff and running the service.
Kent Resource Partnership	-111	-156	-45			0 *	Funding received ahead of expenditure.
Licensing Partnership Hub (Trading)	18	42	23			0 *	Overspend is due to 2 temporary staff, it will funded by the HUB surpluses from previous years.
Licensing Regime	-33	-15	18	29	-7	22 *	Loss of income due to COVID; spare hours staff budgets savings.
Markets	-93	-121	-28			0 *	Income currently showing ahead of budget. However loss of income due to COVID-19 closures is still a risk therefore no variance is forecast.
Parks - Greensand Commons Project	0	37	37			0 *	Claim made but not yet paid for costs from Heritage Lottery Fund (HLF).
Parks - Rural	107	127	20			0 *	Maintenance works required at Mill Pond are expected to result in an overspend of £6,000 at year end. Other expenditure on this code will be offset by sales of wood from coppicing which has been delayed by the weather.

Refuse Collection

Administrative Expenses - Health

Support - Central Offices

Administrative Expenses - Licensing

Support - General Admin (Post/Scanning)

1,884

6

5

411

126

1,863

1

0

388

104

-21

-5

-5

-23

-22

25

-10

-9

-7

-5

25 \*

-9

-7

0 \*

-15 \*

Recycling: Glass income is lower than budget due to both volume and price, and is not

Admin budget saving due to costs being charged to the EH Partnership.

Admin budget saving due to costs being charged to the LIC Partnership.

Behind profile due to COVID-19 and restrictions on contractors being onsite.

Reduced postage costs including summons and reminders not being sent out.

expected to fully recover during the year.

Appendix A

	Budget to Date	Actual to P8	Variance to date	Annual Forecast Variance due to COVID-19		Total Annual Forecast Variance	Explanation for year end variances greater than £10k (starred items)
Direct Services Trading account	-157	-47	110	117	28	145 *	Bulky waste - collections were suspended for a period due to Covid. Despite this Income this year to date exceeds the same period last year to date £58,000 against £53,000 last year. As from the 28 September 2020 the number of days available for collections has increased. We are now finding that not all collection days are full so we may consider reducing the number of collection days available each week therefore lowering the cost of agency labour and transport. We are still not providing any Saturday bulky collections for parishes or larger bulky waste quotes.
							Trade Waste - income this year to date is £208,000 and last year to date was £297,000. A few customers have ceased trading, a number are closed, and some have re-opened are on reduced frequency. This lost income will not be recovered this year. The large difference against budget is because this was increased on the assumption that we would actively seek more trade customers this year (extra £102,000 income target).
							Street Cleaning Other - reduction to cleaning services for Bligh's at client's request however this has now been fully reinstated. Private street cleaning work has started to pick up.
							Green Waste - There have been an additional 1,408 customers since April 2020 however income levels are about on target as the budget was increased this year.
Page							MOT Tests - loss of around £5,000 as the service was suspended. Now fully operational but the loss will not be recovered this year.
e 157							Taxi Tests loss of around £10,000 Income as service was suspended. Now fully operational but the loss will not be recovered this year.
57							Pest Control - the loss of income continues due in part to suspension of service April - July. The service is still not operating fully as operatives are not entering customer
Taxis	14	20	7	37	-37	0	Loss of income due to COVID; spare hours, staff budgets savings and savings on running costs.

		Actual to P8	Variance to date	Annual Forecast Variance due to COVID-19		Total Annual Forecast Variance	Explanation for year end variances greater than £10k (starred items)
Improvement and Innovation	£'000	£'000	£'000				⊳
Asset Maintenance IT	193	101	-92			0 *	
Corporate Management	672	596	-75		-55	-55 *	
Corporate - Other	-49	0	49		53	53 *	The savings made on vacant posts are currently lower than the budget profiled for the year to date. Under the current circumstances it is anticipated that staff turnover will reduce this year and that the vacant posts savings will not be achieved.
Economic Development Property	305	368	63			0 *	High Street Swanley costs to be moved to Capital. Future cost reduction relating to 27- 37 High Street following handover of site.
Elections <b>D</b>	68	94	25		1	1 *	Recharges to other Local Authorities raised as part of elections in 2019, to be offset by reversal of relevant expenditure accruals. Any remaining underspend will be transferred to the reserve for the District Council election costs.
Excentions	150	118	-32	-11	-9	-20 *	The current variance relates to the costs of production of the Council's In Shape magazine. Late invoicing and planned charges for the production of the December issue of In Shape will reduce the current underspend.
Land Charges	-70	-32	39	50	20	70 *	COVID-19 impacts in first half of the year, some recovery evident at present - to be monitored as year progresses.
Members	308	281	-27	-20	-10	-30 *	Underspend projected due to reduced member travel claims and training. Members allowances lower than budgeted levels.
Register of Electors	173	146	-27		-27	-27 *	EOY Forecast underspend due to vacant post and maternity leave.
Administrative Expenses - Corporate Services	14	2	-11	-15		-15 *	Underspend on training budget due to current environment.
Administrative Expenses - Legal and Democratic	57	37	-20	-10		-10 *	EOY forecast underspend due to reduction in internal printing which will be offset by reduction in income for the Print Studio. Current underspend position also includes invoices awaited.
Support - Contact Centre	448	432	-16		-10	-10 *	Underspend due to staff turnover, end of year position being monitored.
Support - General Admin (Print Shop)	-1	36	37	73	-9	64 *	Current print income is on target against the profiled budget. However the impact of Covid-19 has reduced income on internal Print Charges over the year to date. Some of the loss will be offset by savings on internal printing budgets within the service areas and a reduction in the costs of consumables.
Support - Human Resources	266	303	37		21	21 *	Forecast overspend due to recruitment costs, and currently looking at adjustment for Salary Sacrifice schemes

	Budget to Date	Actual to P8	Variance to date	Annual Forecast A Variance due to N COVID-19		Total Annual Forecast Variance	Explanation for year end variances greater than £10k (starred items)
	£'000	£'000	£'000				
Develpment and Conservation							
Building Control	-85	-114	-29			0 *	Loss of income due to COVID is not expected; any income above the budget is planned to be carry forward for reinvesting into the service
Conservation	79	90	11		17	17 *	<ul> <li>Increase in staff costs due to an increase in hours; the variance is offset by staff budget savings in other areas.</li> </ul>
Planning Policy	293	267	-26		-64	-64 🔹	<ul> <li>Staff budget savings utilised to cover staff budget overspends in other areas and career training.</li> </ul>
LDF Expenditure	0	77	77			0 *	Legal Fees re Local Plan challenge, will be funded rom the Local Plan reserve.
Planning - Appeals	126	123	-2		9	9	Staff costs over budget due to planned restructure, offset by staff savings in other areas.
Planning - CIL Administration	-28	-16	12	20	4	24 🔹	Loss of income due to COVID.
Planning - Counter	-4	0	4	4		4	Loss of income due to COVID.
Planning - Development Management	73	100	27	53	16	69 *	<sup>F</sup> Loss of income due to COVID, however a favourable revision by 44k due to income collection being slightly better than expected last month, and major applications received.
Planning - Enforcement	196	226	30		73	73 *	Staff costs over budget due to additional resource invested.
Planning Performance Agreement	0	32	32			0 *	Urban Designer post costs, which will be offset by drawdown from allocated reserves (PPAs fees).
Admistrative Expenses - Building Control	8	1	-7		-10	-10	Admin budget saving due to costs being charged to the BC Partnership.
A histrative Expenses - Planning Services	19	35	16	5	27	32 •	COVID related - tablets for the team; non-COVID related - career training, offset by staff budget savings.

This page is intentionally left blank

Annual Y-T-D ACTUAL Forecast Annual Annual Annual Actual Budget Variance (including Variance Variance % Accruals) £'000 £'000 £'000 £'000 Position as at the end of November 2020 £'000 (204)467 671 635 (36)(5.4)**People and Places** (232)125 597 829 954 15.1 Housing and Health 2,925 2,851 74 (296)(3.148)(110.4)**Finance and Investments** 2,539 5.057 4.753 304 7.292 53.4 Cleaner and Greener 3,621 5,582 (1,960)5,621 39 0.7 Improvement and Innovation 153 1,086 1,128 (42)1,281 13.6 **Develpment and Conservation** 13,754 (328) 15.816 (2.061)15.487 (2.1)Services Total Adjustments to Reconcile to amount to be met from reserves: Capital Charges utside the General Fund Adjustments to Reconcile to amount to be met from reserves: Capital Charges (40)(60) 20 (60) 0 0.0 Deutside the General Fund (115)(172)57 (172)0 0.0 NET SERVICE EXPENDITURE 13,600 15,255 (2.1)15,583 (1,984)(328)~ (833) (1,249)416 0 0.0 (1,249)**New Homes Bonus** (1, 426)(2, 139)(2,593)(454) (21.2)713 Retained Business Rates (0.0)(7,509)(11, 264)3,755 (11, 264)0 **Council Tax** 3,832 931 2,484 150 (782) (84.0) Summary excluding Investment Income (890) 538 (1,292) (1, 428)136 0.0 **Investment Property Income** (65) (303)0 (89) 214 0.0 Interest Receipts (432) 2,877 (799) 3,022 (1,231)54.0 **OVERALL TOTAL** (299) (449) 0 150 (449)Planned Appropriation to/(from) Reserves (1, 249)0 454 1,249 1,703 **Other Reserve Movements** 0 0 0 0 0 Supplementary Estimates 2,578 (0) 1,923 22 22 (Surplus)/Deficit

Appendix B : 2\_Summary

	Appendix B : 2_Summary by Service												
Position as at the end of November 2020	Y-T-D Actual £'000	Budget	Y-T-D Varianc e as at y- t-d £'000	Annual Budget	Annual For Var £'000	Including	Forecast Annuá Variance						
People & Places SDC Funded													
Administrative Expenses - Communities & Business	17	13	5	22	-	22							
All Weather Pitch	(4)	(3)	(0)	(5)	-	(5)	-						
Community Development Service Provisions	(6)	(6)		(6)	-	(6)	-						
Community Safety	138	139	(1)	209	(22)	187	(22)						
Community Housing Fund	6	-		-	-	-	-						
Grants to Organisations	173	171	2	180	-	180							
Leader Programme	3	3	0	5	-	5	-						
Leisure Contract	72	55	17	108	-	108	-						
Leisure Development	22	15	6	20	-	20	-						
The Community Plan	43	40	3	60	(5)	55	(5)						
Tourism	(28)		(51)		-	27	-						
Youth	21	34	(13)	51	(9)	42	(9)						
West Kent Partnership	(8)	(10)		-	-	-	-						
Total People & Places (SDC Funded)	449	473	(31)	671	(36)	635	(36)						

				Арре	ndix B : 2	Summary	by Service
Position as at the end of November 2020	Y-T-D Actual £'000		Y-T-D Varianc e as at y- t-d £'000	Annual Budget	Annual For Var £'000	Annual Forecast (including Accruals) £'000	Δηριτοί
People & Places Externally Funded							
Business Area Improvement Fund	1	-	1	-	-	-	-
Compliance & Enforcement	(48)	-	(48)	-	-	-	-
Community Sports Activation Fund	26	13	13	-	-	-	-
Dunton Green Projects - S106	(1)	-	(1)	-	-	-	-
Partnership - Home Office	(5)	(11)	6	-	-	-	-
Sport Satellite Clubs	(1)	-	(1)	-	-	-	-
sportivate Inclusive Archery Project	(O)	-	(0)	-	-	-	-
Troubled Families Project	(2)	-	(2)	-	-	-	-
West Kent Enterprise Advisor Network	54	24	29	-	-	-	-
West Kent Kick Start	(8)	-	(8)	-	-	-	-
West Kent Business Rates Retention	7	-	7	-	-	-	-
West Kent Partnership Business Support	(5)	-	(5)	-	-	-	-
Total People & Places (Ext Funded)	18	26	(8)	-	-	-	-
Total People & Places	467	499	(38)	671	(36)	635	(36

				Apper	ndix B : 2	_Summary I	by Service
Position as at the end of November 2020	Y-T-D Actual £'000	Budget	Y-T-D Varianc e as at y- t-d £'000		Annual For Var £'000	Annual Forecast (including Accruals) £'000	Forecast Annua Variance £'000
Housing and Health							m
Administrative Expenses - Housing	3	-	3	-	-	-	1,0
Health Improvements	29	35	(5)	52	(5)	47	(5)
Housing Initiatives	28	33	(5)	49	-	49	-
Homeless	144	144	0	233	9	242	9
Homelessness Funding	62	74	(12)	-	-	-	-
Housing	119	115	5	153	-	153	-
Housing Register	59	45	14	51	-	51	-
Homelessness Prevention	127	-	127	-	129	129	129
Housing Energy Retraining Options (HERO)	73	81	(7)	48	-	48	-
Housing Pathway Co-ordinator	(23)	-	(23)	-	-	-	-
Gypsy Sites	1	(1)	2	(1)	1	0	1
Disabled Facilities Grant Administration	0	8	(8)	(50)	-	(50)	-
Private Sector Housing	189	196	(7)	294	(9)	285	(9)
Sevenoaks Switch and Save	4	-	4	-	-	-	-
Total Housing & Health (SDC Funded)	816	729	87	829	125	954	125

			Annual	For Var	Forecast (including	Forecast
(134)	(138)	4	-	16	16	16
(3)	(10)	7	-	-	-	-
(0)	-	(0)	-	-	-	-
(30)	-	(30)	-	-	-	-
(25)	(1)	(24)	-	-	-	-
(25)	17	(41)	-	-	-	-
(218)	5	(89)	-	-	-	-
597	734	(2)	829	125	954	125
	Actual £'000 (134) (3) (0) (30) (25) (25) (218)	Actual £'000         Budget £'000           (134)         (138)           (134)         (138)           (3)         (10)           (0)         -           (30)         -           (25)         (1)           (218)         5	Y-T-D         Y-T-D         Varianc           Actual         Budget         e as at y-           £'000         £'000         t-d           £'000         £'000         t-d           (134)         (138)         4           (3)         (10)         7           (0)         -         (0)           (30)         -         (30)           (25)         (1)         (24)           (218)         5         (89)	Y-T-D         Y-T-D         Varianc         Annual           Actual         Budget         e as at y         Budget         Budget         ft odd           £'000         £'000         t-d         Budget         ft odd         ft odd         ft odd           (134)         (138)         4         -         -         -           (134)         (138)         4         -         -           (3)         (10)         7         -         -           (30)         -         (30)         -         -           (25)         (1)         (24)         -         -           (218)         5         (89)         -         -	Y-T-D         Y-T-D         Varianc         Annual         Annual         Annual         Annual         Annual         For Var         £'000         £'00	Y-T-D Actual £'000Y-T-D Budget £'000Varianc e as at y t-d £'000Annual Budget £'000Annual For Var £'000Forecast (including Accruals) £'000(134)(138)4-1616(134)(138)4-1616(3)(10)7(0)-(0)(30)-(30)(25)(1)(24)(218)5(89)(218)5(89)

Appendix B: 2 Summary by Service

				Appe	ndix B : 2	_Summary	by Service
Position as at the end of November 2020			Y-T-D Varianc e as at y- t-d £'000	Annual	Annual For Var £'000	(including)	Forecast Annua Variance £'000
Finance & Investments							
Asset Maintenance Public Toilets	-	5	(5)	7	-	7	-
Asset Maintenance Direct Services	12	27	(15)	41	-	41	-
Asset Maintenance Playgrounds	11	6	5	8	-	8	-
Asset Maintenance CCTV	1	12	(11)	18	-	18	-
Asset Maintenance Countryside	8	6	2	9	-	9	
Dartford Audit Partnership Hub (SDC Costs)	113	148	(34)	-	-	-	
Dartford Rev&Ben Partnership Hub (SDC costs)	1,192	1,240	(48)	-	-	-	
Misc. Finance	(169)	914	(1,083)	1,487	(2,261)	(1,935)	(3,422
Benefits Grants	481	483	(2)	(25)	-	(25)	-
local Tax	129	(117)	246	(90)	339	249	339
Housing Advances	-	1		1	-	1	
Treasury Management	94	84		128	-	128	
Benefits Admin	280	312		52	(33)	19	(3:
Support - Legal Function	142	170	(28)	255	(23)	232	(2
Support - Property Function	40	35	5	53	-	53	
Support - Finance Function	145	154	(9)	235	-	235	
Support - Exchequer and Procurement	109	105	3	154	-	154	
Support - Counter Fraud	38	38	-	56	-	56	
Support - Rev & Ben Control	145	145	(0)	217	-	217	
Support - Audit Function	131	124	7	189	(8)	181	3)
Support - Procurement	2	4	(3)	6	-	6	
Administrative Expenses - Chief Executive	4	11	(7)	22	-	22	
Administrative Expenses - Finance	22	18		26	-	26	
Administrative Expenses - Revenues and Benefits	0	-	0	-	-	-	
Total Finance & Investments	2,925	3,924	(979)	2,851	(1,986)	(296)	(3,14

				7.666			
	Y-T-D	Y-T-D	Y-T-D Varianc			Annual Forecast	Forecast
Position as at the end of November 2020	Actual £'000	Budget	e as at y		Annual For Var £'000	(including Accruals) £'000	Annua Variance £'000
Cleaner & Greener							
Car Parks	(70)	(1,233)	1,163	(1,985)	1,732	(253)	1,732
Asset Maintenance Argyle Road	76	51	24	77	-	77	-
Asset Maintenance Other Corporate Properties	22	23	(0)	34	-	34	-
Asset Maintenance Hever Road	31	26	5	39	-	39	-
Asset Maintenance Leisure	74	124	(50)	186	-	186	-
Asset Maintenance Support & Salaries	28	126	(99)	236	-	236	-
Asset Maintenance Sewage Treatment Plants	-	6	(6)	9	-	9	-
Refuse Collection	1,863	1,884		2,826	25	2,851	25
Bus Station	15	9	7	7	-	7	-
Car Parking - On Street	115	(354)	469	(480)	574	95	574
ττν	211	195	17	277	-	277	-
Civil Protection	32	47	(14)	69	-	69	
Dartford Environmental Hub (SDC Costs)	438	469	(30)	-	-	-	-
EH Commercial	192	188	5	281	27	308	27
EH Animal Control	9	(1)	10	4	14	18	14
EH Environmental Protection	208	248	(40)	387	23	410	20
Emergency	46	46	(0)	69	-	69	-
Parking Enforcement - Tandridge DC	(101)	(15)	(87)	(29)	(40)	(69)	(40
Estates Management - Buildings	82	19	63	(2)	50	48	50
Estates Management - Grounds	89	84	6	125	-	125	-
Housing Premises	(4)	4	(8)	16	-	16	-
Kent Resource Partnership	(156)	(111)	(45)	-	-	-	-
Licensing Partnership Hub (Trading)	42	18	22	-	-	-	-
Licensing Partnership Members	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Licensing Regime	(15)	(33)	18	(7)	22	15	22

Appendix B : 2\_Summary by Service

Markets	(121)	(93)	(28)	(192)	-	(192)	-
Position as at the end of November 2020		Budget	Y-T-D Varianc e as at y- t-d £'000		Annual For Var £'000	Annual Forecast (including Accruals) £'000	Forecast Annua Variance £'000
Parks and Recreation Grounds	84	87	(4)	132	-	132	-
Parks - Greensand Commons Project	37	-	37	-	-	-	-
Parks - Rural	127	107	20	163	-	163	-
Asset Maintenance Operatives	3	3	(0)	4	-	4	-
Public Transport Support	-	0	(0)	0	-	0	-
Administrative Expenses - Direct Services	0	-	0	-	-	-	-
Administrative Expenses - Health	1	6	(5)	9	(9)	0	(9)
Administrative Expenses - Transport	2	4	(1)	7	-	7	-
Administrative Expenses - Licensing	0	5	(5)	8	(7)	1	(7)
Administrative Expenses - Property	1	2	(1)	3	-	3	-
Street Cleansing	996	998	(1)	1,495	-	1,495	-
Support - Central Offices	388	411	(23)	488	-	488	-
Support - Central Offices - Facilities	174	176	(2)	275	-	275	-
Support - General Admin (Post/Scanning)	104	126	(22)	189	(15)	174	(15
Support - General Admin	1	3	(2)	5	-	5	-
Support - Health and Safety	6	13	(6)	19	-	19	-
Support - Direct Services	30	31	(1)	49	-	49	-
Direct Services Trading account	(47)	(157)		(109)	145	36	145
Taxis	20	14	7	35	(2)	33	(2
Public Conveniences	37	33	4	47	-	47	-
Total Cleaner and Greener	5,071	3,587	1,394	4,767	2,539	7,306	2,539

Position as at the end of November 2020		Budget	Y-T-D Varianc e as at y- t-d £'000	Annual	Annual For Var £'000	Annual Forecast (including Accruals) £'000	Forecast Annual Variance £'000
Improvement & Innovation							
Economic Development	20	27	(7)	37	-	37	-
Economic Development Property	368	305	63	415	-	415	-
Corporate Management	596	672	(75)	1,107	(55)	1,053	(55)
Asset Maintenance IT	101	193	(92)	289	-	289	-
Action and Development	1	5	(4)	8	-	8	-
Corporate Projects	65	68	(3)	102	-	102	-
Consultation and Surveys	-	-	-	4	(4)	(0)	(4)
Democratic Services	108	107	1	161	-	161	-
Land Charges	(32)	(70)	39	(108)	70	(38)	70
Street Naming	(2)	1	(3)	1	-	1	-
Civic Expenses	15	16	(1)	17	-	17	-
Elections	94	68	25	145	1	146	1
Register of Electors	146	173	(27)	237	(27)	210	(27)
Corporate - Other	-	(49)	49	42	53	95	53
Support - IT	905	908	(3)	1,116	-	1,116	-
Support - Human Resources	303	266	37	367	21	388	21
External Communications	118	150	(32)	216	(20)	196	(20
Members	281	308	(27)	464	(30)	433	(3 <b>6</b>
Performance Improvement	7	7	1	(0)	-	(0)	2
Support - Contact Centre	432	448	(16)	715	(10)	705	(10 64
Support - General Admin (Print Shop)	36	(1)	37	(34)	64	30	
Support - General Admin	12	16	(5)	174	-	174	Ļ
Administrative Expenses - Human Resources	6	7	(1)	9	-	9	
Administrative Expenses - Corporate Services	2	14	(11)	23	(15)	8	(15
Administrative Expenses - Legal and Democratic	37	57	(20)	70	(10)	60	(10
Administrative Expenses - Transformation and Strategy	1	3	(3)	5	-	5	-
	3,621	3,699	(77)	5,582	-	5,621	39

	Total Improvement & Innovation	3,621	3,699	(77)	5,582	(1,986)	5,621	39
--	--------------------------------	-------	-------	------	-------	---------	-------	----

Position as at the end of November 2020			Y-T-D Varianc e as at y- t-d £'000		Annual For Var £'000	Including	Forecast Annual Variance £'000
Development & Conservation							
Administrative Expenses - Planning Services	35	19	16	48	32	80	32
Conservation	90	79	11	118	17	134	17
Planning Performance Agreement	32	-	32	-	-	-	-
LDF Expenditure	77	-	77	-	-	-	-
Planning - Appeals	123	126	(2)	207	9	216	9
Planning - CIL Administration	(16)	(28)	12	(67)	24	(43)	24
Planning - Counter	-	(4)	4	(6)	4	(2)	4
Planning - Development Management	100	73	27	109	69	178	69
Planning - Enforcement	226	196	30	297	73	369	73
Planning Policy	267	293	(26)	535	(64)	471	(64)
Building Control Partnership Members	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Building Control Partnership Hub (SDC Costs)	266	265	1	-	-	-	-
Building Control	(114)	(85)	(29)	(127)	-	(127)	-
Dangerous Structures	0	2	(1)	3	-	3	-
Administrative Expenses - Building Control	1	8	(7)	12	(10)	2	(10)
	1,086	942	144	1,128	-	1,281	152

as at the end of November 2020	Y-T-D Actual	Annual Budget	Annual Forecast	Annual Variance	Annual Variance 9
Develpment and Conservation					
Administrative Expenses - Building Control	243	373	366	(7)	)
Administrative Expenses - Planning Services	1,413	2,071	2,060	(11)	)
	1,656	2,444	2,426	(18)	)
Finance and Investments					
Economic Development Property	295	447	447	0	
Administrative Expenses - Chief Executive	141	210	210	0	
Administrative Expenses - Finance	571	910	910	0	
Administrative Expenses - Property	403	606	606	0	
Administrative Expenses - Revenues and Benefits	1,044	1,618	1,618	0	
	2,455	3,791	3,791	0	
Cleaner and Greener					
Administrative Expenses - Direct Services	2,634	4,279	4,244	(35)	)
Administrative Expenses - Health	436	696	652	(44)	)
Administrative Expenses - Licensing	321	463	466	3	
Administrative Expenses - Transport	391	501	501	0	
	3,783	5,939	5,863	(76)	)
Housing and Health					
dministrative Expenses - Housing	385	576	577	1	
1	385	576	577	1	
Improvement and Innovation					
Administrative Expenses - Corporate Services	1,132	1,759	1,740	(19)	)
Administrative Expenses - Legal and Democratic	388	633	594	(39)	
Administrative Expenses - Transformation and Strategy	403	631	620	(11)	)
Administrative Expenses - Human Resources	256	358	365	7	
•	2,180	3,381	3,319	(62)	)
People and Places	· ·				
Administrative Expenses - Communities & Business	415	532	589	57	
	415	532	589	57	
Sub Total	10.874	16.663	16,565	(97)	
Council Wide - Vacant Posts	0	(83)	(10)	73	
Staff Recruitment and Retention	0	72	72	0	
OTAL SDC Funded Salary Costs	10,874	16,652	16,627	(24)	
xternally Funded & Funded from other sources (gross figures). Dverspendings here are matched by external funding and represent additional	10,071	10,002	10,027		
esources secured for the Council since the budget was set. People and Places	298	448	431	(17)	)
Housing and Health	153	236	229	(17)	
Cleaner and Greener	81	123	123	(24)	
		1		1	
Sub Total FOTAL All Salary Costs	532	806 17,458	782	(48)	

#### Appendix B : 4. Cumulative Salary Monitoring Position

Appendix B : 5. Staffing Stats -						
Position as at the end of	Pudget	Staff	Aconcy	Casual		October
November 2020	Budget FTE*	FTE	Agency FTE	FTE	Total	20 Total
Development and Conservation						
Building Control	8.00	7.00			7.00	7.00
Planning Services	43.47	39.66	3.00		42.66	42.66
Finance and Investments					0.00	0.00
Economic Development Property	7.00	6.35			6.35	6.35
Chief Executive	1.00	1.00			1.00	1.00
Finance	15.00	15.08			15.08	15.08
Property	15.98	15.68			15.68	15.68
Revenues and Benefits	43.14	39.99		0.50	40.49	40.99
Cleaner and Greener					0.00	0.00
Direct Services	127.16	110.59	24.83	0.99	136.41	137.40
Health	12.57	11.24	1.00		12.24	12.24
Licensing	10.59	10.19			10.19	10.19
Transport	13.00	13.97			13.97	13.97
Housing and Health					0.00	0.00
Housing	13.21	14.30			14.30	14.30
Improvement and Innovation					0.00	0.00
Corporate Services	44.66	43.31		0.43	43.74	44.17
Legal and Democratic	7.50	7.00			7.00	7.00
Transformation and Strategy	20.41	17.97			17.97	17.97
Human Resources	7.56	11.00			11.00	11.00
People and Places					0.00	0.00
Communities & Business	8.08	7.08	1.00		8.08	8.08
Sub Total	397.33	371.41	29.83	1.92	403.16	405.08
Externally Funded						
People & Places	12.96	9.00		0.73	9.73	10.46
People & Places - Housing	4.39	5.39			5.39	5.39
KRP	2.00	2.00			2.00	2.00
Sub total	19.35	16.39	0.00	0.73	17.12	17.85
Total	416.68	387.80	29.83	2.65	420.28	422.93
Number of staff paid in November 2020: 423 permanent, 57casuals			J			
*FTE updated to reflect change in structure						

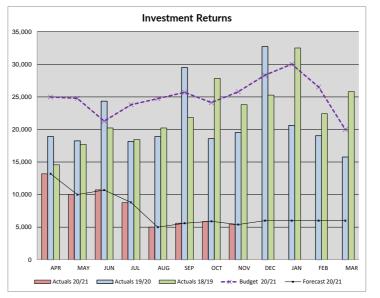
Agenda Item 10

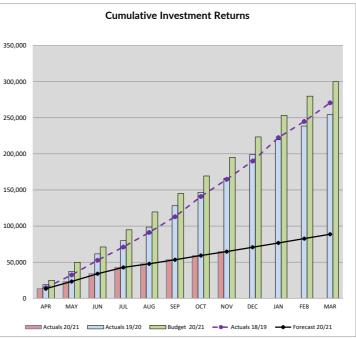
Appen dix B : 6 Invest ment Return s

	Actuals 18/19	Actuals 19/20	Actuals 20/21	Budget 20/21	Variance	Forecast 20/21
APR	14,566	18,908	13,190	24,977	-11,787	13,200
MAY	17,690	18,243	10,041	24,770	-14,729	10,000
JUN	20,233	24,341	10,719	21,274	-10,555	10,700
JUL	18,443	18,166	8,761	23,790	-15,029	8,800
AUG	20,224	18,891	5,010	24,730	-19,720	5,000
SEP	21,831	29,495	5,612	25,700	-20,088	5,600
OCT	27,864	18,586	5,867	24,127	-18,260	5,900
NOV	23,808	19,520	5,397	25,789	-20,392	5,400
DEC	25,281	32,723		28,331		6,000
JAN	32,513	20,620		30,020		6,000
FEB	22,411	19,034		26,511		6,000
MAR	25,803	15,768		19,981		6,000
	270,667	254,295	64,597	300,000	-130,560	88,600



	,	20 .,200	0 1,001	,	,	00,000		
TMENT R	ETURNS ( Actuals	CUMUL	ATIVE)					_
	Actuals	Actuals	Actuals	Budget		Forecast	[	
	18/19	19/20	20/21	20/21	Variance	20/21		
APR	14,566	18,908	13,190	24,977	-11,787	13,200		
MAY	32,256	37,151	23,231	49,747	-26,516	23,200		3
JUN	52,489	61,492	33,950	71,021	-37,071	33,900		
JUL	70,932	79,658	42,711	94,811	-52,100	42,700		-
AUG	91,156	98,549	47,721	119,541	-71,820	47,700		
SEP	112,987	128,044	53,333	145,241	-91,908	53,300		
ОСТ	140,851	146,630	59,200	169,368	110,168	59,200		2
NOV	164,659	166,150	64,597	195,157	130,560	64,600		
DEC	189,940	198,873		223,488		70,600		
JAN	222,453	219,493		253,508		76,600		2
FEB	244,864	238,527		280,019		82,600		
MAR	270,667	254,295		300,000		88,600		
BUDGE	T FOR 20	19/20	300,000					1
	AST OUT		88,600					
N.B.			00,000					1
	are the gro	ss intere	st receipt	s rather	than the i	nterest rem	aining iı	-
Fund A	•	0.4301%						
7 Day L	0	-0.0625%						
	h LIBID	0.0613%						



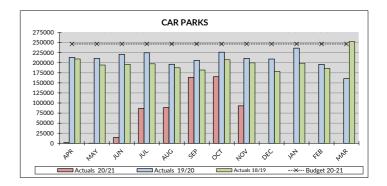


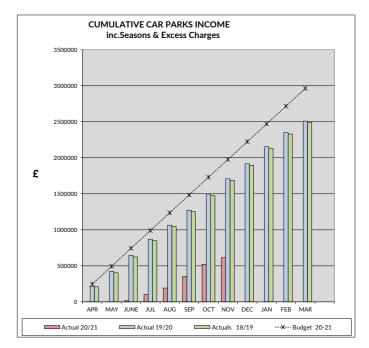
# Appendix B : 8. Capital Monitoring Dashboard -November 2020

Description Of Scheme	Funding Source	Direcorate	Approved Gross Cost of Scheme £	Total Expenditure from date of adoption to 31 March 2020 £	2020/2021 Budget £	2020/2021 Spend / Income YTD £	2020/2021 Forecast Outturn (net income) / Expenditure £	Forecast Variance 2020/2021 £	Spend Forecast for	2022/2023 Spend Forecast for Later Years £	Spend Forecast for	Total Project Expenditure £	Total Project Variance £
White Oak Leisure Centre	External Borrowing & Capital Receipts	Communities & Business	20,000,000	719,284	7,244,000	3,641,184	7,987,948	743,948	10,631,000	1,575,000	0	7,244,000	913,232
SDC owned assets - disposal preparation costs	Capital Receipts	Communities & Business	0	291,084	0	0	0	c	c c	o	0	291,084	о
Total for Communities & Business			20,000,000	1,010,368	7,244,000	3,641,184	7,987,948	743,948	10,631,000	1,575,000	0	7,535,084	913,232
Buckhurst 2 - Residential	Internal Borrowing	Environmental & Operational Services	6,472,000	5,791,423	680,577	1,099,770	1,020,770	340,193	79,000	8,000	8,000	6,812,193	340,193
Total for Environmental & Operational Services	-		6,472,000	5,791,423	680,577	1,099,770	1,020,770	340,193	79,000	8,000	8,000	6,812,193	340,193
Acquisition of Swanley WMC	Capital Receipts	Finance - Property Investment Straterov Finance - Property	11,250,000	1,250,000	0	0	0	C	c c	o	0	0	0
Swanley WMC & meeting point demolition	Capital Receipts	Investment Straterov		142,000	0	0	0	c	c c	o	0	0	o
Suffolk House enhancements	Capital Receipts & Financial Plan Reserve	Finance - Property Investment Stratergy		586,778	0	0	0	С	c	0	0	0	о
Ouercus 7 start up	Property Investment Reserve	Finance - Property Investment Straterov		13,000	0	0	0	C	c c	0	0	0	0
26-28 Pembroke Road, Sevenoaks	Finanacial Plan Reserve & Capital Receipts	Finance - Property Investment Straterov Einopos		4,673,000	0	0	0	C	c c	0	0	0	0
G High Street, Sevenoaks	Internal Borrowing	Finance - Property Investment Straterov Finance - Property		4,336,000	0	0	0	C	c c	0 0	0	0	o
Croft Road Option	Financial Plan Reserve	Investment Straterov Finance - Property		50,000	0	0	0	С	c	0	0	0	0
Suffolk House enhancements	Capital receipts	Investment Straterov		146,000	0	0	0	C	c	0	0	0	0
Sackville House	Capital receipts	Finance - Property		217,150	0	0	0	C	c	0	0	0	0
Various projects (not yet committed)		Investment Straterov	23,265,018	0	3,170,018		3,170,018	C	5,000,000	15,095,000	0	23,265,018	0
Commercial vehicle replacements	Vehicle Renewal Res.		2,238,000	0	549,000	554,627	619,000	70,000	493,000	563,000	563,000	2,238,000	0
Total for Finance	u U		36,753,018	11,413,928	3,719,018	554,627	3,789,018	70,000	5,493,000	15,658,000	563,000	25,503,018	o
Grand total	II		63,225,018	18,215,718	11,643,595	5,295,581	12,797,736	1,154,141	16,203,000	17,241,000	571,000	39,850,294	1,253,425
Memo						I			П	I		1	
Quercus 7	SDC Debt (60%) / Equity (40%)			4,061,164	1,829,982		1,829,982					5,891,146	0
Croft Road				536,444									
Plot 2 Canterbury Business Park 10 -14 Gladedale House				2,292,120									
Loampit Vale, Lewisham				1,232,600									
Loampit Vale, Lewisham				1,829,982									

Appendix B : 9 Income Graphs Summary	(	Comparison of 18/19 and 19/20, where brackets show increased	MANAGE R'S PROFILED	Variance, where brackets are	ANNUAL BUDGET	Agenda Ite
	ACTUAL	income	BUDGET	favourable	2019/20	Forecast
CAR PARKS	613,963	(1,094,046)	1,483,618	869,655	2,959,237	(1,659,956)
ON-STREET PARKING	297,620	(427,281)	731,307	433,687	1,096,960	(577,145)
LICENSING	153,043	(54,525)	199,242	46,199	255,954	(66,000)
DLAND CHARGES	109,474	(13,354)	143,592	34,118	215,388	(34,118)
	356,345	(18,610)	327,264	(29,081)	490,896	(13,000)
	638,014	(241,642)	616,291	(21,723)	924,437	(38,000)
	2,168,459	(1,849,458)	3,501,315	1,332,856	5,942,872	(2,388,219)

				Increase / (decrease)		Variance	
Appendix B: CAR PARKS		Actuals	Actuals	from 19/20		(Budget-	Manager's
(HWCARPK)	Actuals 18/19	19/20	20/21	to 20/21	Budget 20-21	Actuals)	Forecast
APR	209,387	213,119	1513	(211,606)	246,603	(245,090)	
MAY	194,451	210,813	158	(210,655)	246,603	(246,445)	
JUN	196,119	220,637	14588	(206,049)	246,603	(232,015)	
JUL	197,332	224,678	86759	(137,919)	246,603	(159,844)	
AUG	187,490	196,164	88754	(107,411)	246,603	(157,850)	
SEP	181,917	205,737	163789	(41,948)	246,603	(82,814)	
OCT	207,316	226,210	165320	(60,890)	246,603	(81,283)	
NOV	199,634	210,651	93081	(117,570)	246,603	(153,522)	
DEC	178,551	209,265			246,603		
JAN	198,858	236,228			246,603		
FEB	186,163	195,940			246,603		
MAR	252,653	160,439			246,603		(1,659,956)
	2,389,870	2,509,881	613,963	(1,094,046)	2,959,237	(1,358,862)	(1,659,956)

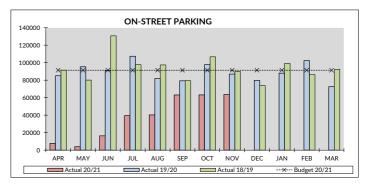


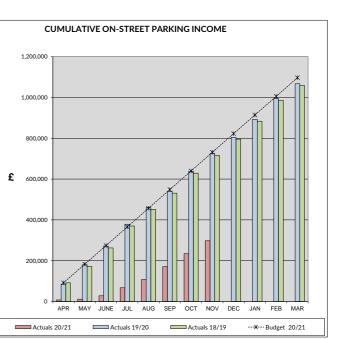


		Actuals	Actuals	Increase / (decrease) from 19/20		Variance (Budget-	Manager's
CAR PARKS (CUMULATIVE)	Actuals 18/19	19/20	20/21	to 20/21	Budget 20-21	Actuals)	Forecast
APR	209,387	213,119	1513	(211,606)	246,603	(245,090)	
MAY	403,838	423,932	1671	(422,261)	493,206	(491,535)	
JUNE	624,475	644,570	16260	(628,310)	743,809	(727,549)	
JUL .	849,153	869,247	103018	(766,229)	990,412	(887,394)	
	1,045,317	1,065,411	191772	(873,639)	1,237,015	(1,045,243)	
SEP	1,251,053	1,271,148	355561	(915,587)	1,483,618	(1,128,057)	
Ост	1,477,263	1,497,358	520882	(976,476)	1,730,222	(1,209,340)	
Nov	1,687,914	1,708,009	613963	(1,094,046)	1,976,825	(1,362,862)	
DEC	1,897,180	1,917,274			2,223,428		
-XAN	2,133,408	2,153,502			2,470,031		
REB MAR	2,329,348	2,349,442			2,716,634		
MAR	2,489,787	2,509,881			2,963,237		(1,659,95

CUMULATIVE BREAKDOWN		Actual		
- HWCARPK	Code	(Cumulative)	Budget	(Monthly)
DAY TICKETS	3300	538,024	1,700,561	88,607
EXCESS / PENALTY CHARGES	***1/***3	(21)	-	
SEASON TICKETS	***2	(3,562)		
SEASON TICKET CAR PARK	3310	62,261	257,737	3,224
OTHER (inc.Res.Pkg)	***9	-	4,527 -	
WAIVERS	3404	290 -	-	
RENT	94500	17,024	14,000	1,250
Business Permits	3406 / 3408	(53)	-	
		613,963	1,976,825	93,081

Appendix B: ON-STREET PARKING (HWDCRIM /	Actuals			Actuals	Increase / (decrease) from 19/20 to	Budget 20-		Manager's
HWENFORC)	18/19	Actuals 19/20		20/21	20/21	21	Actuals)	Forecast
APR	91,515		85,115	7676	(77,439)	91,413	(83,737)	
MAY	80,099		95,338	3884	(91,454)	91,413	(87,529)	
JUN	130,688		91,102	16355	(74,747)	91,413	(75,058)	
JUL	97,678		107,391	39461	(67,930)	91,413	(51,952)	
AUG	97,434		81,797	40276	(41,521)	91,413	(51,137)	
SEP	79,445		79,308	63135	(16,173)	91,413	(28,279)	
OCT	106,690		97,818	63193	(34,625)	91,413	(28,220)	
NOV	89,993		87,032	63639	(23,393)	91,413	(27,774)	
DEC	73,861		79,729			91,413		
JAN	99,112		88,036			91,413		
FEB	86,373		102,372			91,413		
MAR	92,426		72,578			91,413		(577,145)
	1,125,314		1,067,616	297,620	(427,281)	1,096,960	(433,687)	(577,145)

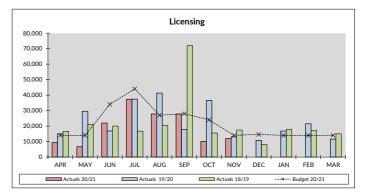


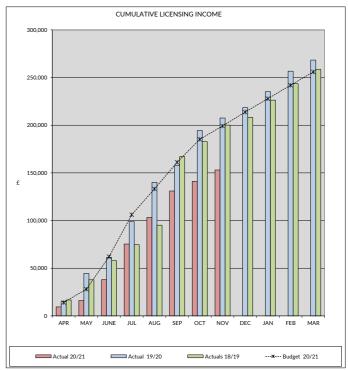


				Increase /				
				(decrease)				
				from		Variance		
ON-STREET PARKING	Actuals		Actuals	19/20 to	Budget 20-	(Budget- Actuals)	Manager's Forecast	
	18/19	Actuals 19/20	20/21	20/21	21			
APR	91,515	85,115	7,676	(77,439)	91,413	(83,737)		
	171,613	180,453	11,560	(168,893)	182,827	(171,267)		
JUNE	262,715	271,555	27,915	(243,640)	274,240	(246,325)		
AUG AEP OOCT	370,107	378,947	67,377	(311,570)	365,653	(298,276)		
AUG	451,904	460,744	107,653	(353,091)	457,067	(349,414)		
SEP	531,212	540,052	170,788	(369,264)	548,480	(377,692)		
Одст	629,030	637,870	233,981	(403,889)	639,893	(405,912)		
NOV	716,061	724,901	297,620	(427,281)	731,307	(433,687)		
DEC	795,790	804,630			822,720			
JAN	883,826	892,666			914,133			
FEB	986,198	995,038			1,005,547			
MAR	1,058,776	1,067,616			1,096,960		(577,145	

Breakdown - Hwdcrin	Actual (Cumulative)			
/ HWENFORC	Code		Budget	(Monthly)
PENALTY NOTICES & EXCESS CHARGES	3403/***1	91,830	238,116	19,731
WAIVERS	3404	12,727	7,543	1,608
RESIDENTS PERMITS	3406	48,702	36,205	5,063
ON STREET PARKING	3300	127,711	386,838	23,030
BUSINESS PERMITS	3408	2,272	62,605	405
Driveway Access Protection Lines	3405	488	-	83
OTHER	9999	13,890	-	13.720

				Increase /				
			(decrease)			Variance	Variance	
Appendix B: Licensing				from 19/20 to			Manager's	
(EHLICREG & DSTAXIL)	Actuals 18/19	Actuals 19/20	Actuals 20/21	20/21	Budget 20-21	Actuals)	Forecast	
APR	16,651	14,991	9,404	(5,587)	14,036	(4,633)		
MAY	21,188	29,570	6,655	(22,915)	14,036	(7,381)		
JUN	20,012	16,865	21,969	5,104	34,036	(12,068)		
JUL	16,748	37,419	37,346	(73)	44,036	(6,690)		
AUG	20,553	41,305	27,847	(13,458)	27,036	811		
SEP	71,993	17,814	27,783	9,970	27,987	(204)		
ост	15,520	36,559	10,099	(26,459)	24,036	(13,937)		
NOV	17,485	13,047	11,939	(1,107)	14,036	(2,097)		
DEC	8,140	10,833			14,602			
JAN	18,012	16,790			14,036			
FEB	17,224	21,506			14,036			
MAR	15,015	11,638			14,036		(66,000)	
	258,539	268,335	153,043	(54,525)	255,954	(46,199)	(66,000)	

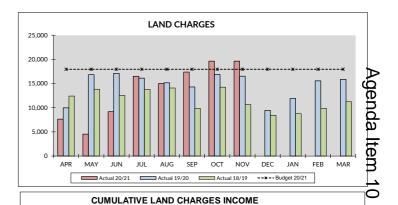


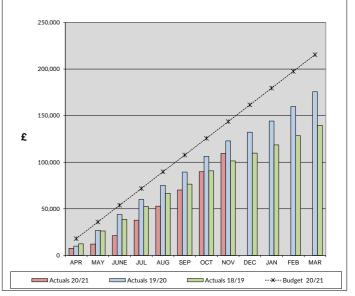


				Increase /			
				(decrease)		Variance	
				from 19/20 to		(Budget-	Manager's
Licensing (CUMULATIVE)	Actuals 18/19	Actuals 19/20	Actuals 20/21	20/21	Budget 20-21	Actuals)	Forecast
APR	16,651	14,991	9,404	(5,587)	14,036	(4,633)	
MAY	37,839	44,561	16,059	(28,502)	28,073	(12,014)	
JUNE	57,851	61,426	38,028	(23,398)	62,109	(24,081)	
JUL	74,598	98,844	75,374	(23,471)	106,146	(30,772)	
UJL AUG SEP Doct Nov	95,151	140,149	103,221	(36,928)	133,182	(29,961)	
SEP	167,144	157,963	131,004	(26,959)	161,169	(30,165)	
ост	182,664	194,522	141,104	(53,418)	185,206	(44,102)	
NOV	200,148	207,568	153,043	(54,525)	199,242	(46,199)	
DEC	208,288	218,401			213,845		
AN	226,300	235,190			227,881		
AN HEB MAR	243,524	256,697			241,918		
MAR	258.539	268,335			255,954		(66,0

BREAKDOWN -		Actual		
EHLICREG/DSTAXIL	Code	(Cumulative)	Budget	(Monthly
Pre-application advice	EHLICREG/2189	133		
Personal Licences	EHLICREG/2190	1,320	1,480	243
,,,	EHLICREG/2192/21	76,271	91,053	1,244
Fee/Premises New/Premises Variation Temporary Event Notice	EHLICREG/2192/21 EHLICREG/2193	76,271 840	91,053 8,807	1,244 126
Variation		,	,	,
Variation Temporary Event Notice	EHLICREG/2193	840	8,807	120
Variation Temporary Event Notice Gambling Act Permits/Lottery	EHLICREG/2193 EHLICREG/2196/7/8	840 4,925	8,807	126

Appendix B: LAND	A - to - to - 40 / 40	Astro-1, 40/00	Astro-1, 00/01	Increase / (decrease) from 19/20	Dude at 20, 24	· ·	Manager's
CHARGES (LPLNDCH)	Actuals 18/19	Actuals 19/20	Actuals 20/21	to 20/21	Budget 20-21	Actuals)	Forecast
APR	12,416	9,967	7,630	(2,337)	17,949	(10,319)	
MAY	13,827	16,828	4,532	(12,296)	17,949	(13,417)	
JUN	12,546	17,112	9,171	(7,941)	17,949	(8,778)	
JUL	13,782	16,113	16,500	387	17,949	(1,449)	
AUG	14,070	15,149	14,999	(150)	17,949	(2,950)	
SEP	9,855	14,286	17,377	3,091	17,949	(572)	
OCT	14,249	16,854	19,628	2,774	17,949	1,679	
NOV	10,650	16,519	19,636	3,118	17,949	1,687	
DEC	8,425	9,444			17,949		
JAN	8,755	11,917			17,949		
FEB	9,882	15,554			17,949		
MAR	11,220	15,857			17,949		(70,000)
	139,678	175,599	109,474	(13,354)	215,388	(34,118)	(70,000)

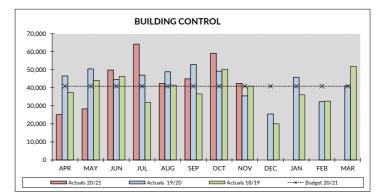


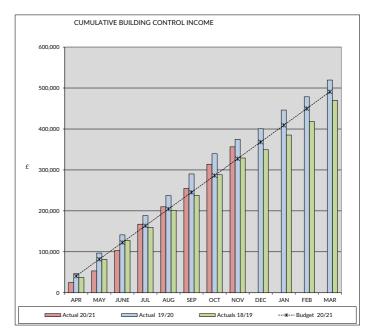


LAND CHARGES				Increase / (decrease) from 19/20		Variance (Budget-	Manager's
	Actuals 18/19	Actuals 19/20	Actuals 20/21	to 20/21	Budget 20-21	Actuals)	Forecast
Q <sub>PR</sub>	12,416	9,967	7,630	(2,337)	17,949	(10,319)	
<b>D</b> MAY	26,244	26,795	12,162	(14,633)	35,898	(23,736)	
JUNE	38,789	43,907	21,334	(22,573)	53,847	(32,513)	
	52,572	60,020	37,834	(22,187)	71,796	(33,962)	
AUG	66,641	75,169	52,833	(22,336)	89,745	(36,912)	
6EP	76,497	89,455	70,210	(19,245)	107,694	(37,484)	
ОСТ	90,746	106,309	89,838	(16,471)	125,643	(35,805)	
SEP OCT DIOV DEC	101,396	122,828	109,474	(13,354)	143,592	(34,118)	
BEC	109,821	132,272			161,541		
JAN	118,576	144,188			179,490		
FEB	128,457	159,742			197,439		
MAR	139,678	175,599			215,388		(70,000

Nov-20				
CUMULATIVE	Received	Percentage	Percentage	
BREAKDOWN - LPLNDCH	(Month)	(Month)	(Month 20/21)	(Cumulative)
Searches Received - Paper	1	%	1%	16
Searches Received - Electronic	129	39%	37%	726
Searches Received - Personal	203	61%	63%	1,240
	333	100%	100.%	1,982

Appendix B: BUILDING	Actuals	Actuals	Actuals		Budget 20-	Variance (Budget-	Manager's
CONTROL (DVBCFEE)	18/19	19/20	/	to 20/21	21	Actuals)	Forecast
APR	37,342	46,552	25,107	(21,445)	40,908	(15,801)	
MAY	44,099	50,427	28,305	(22,121)	40,908		
JUN	46,293	44,461	49,857	5,396	40,908	8,949	
JUL	32,009	47,025	64,205	17,180	40,908	23,297	
AUG	41,516	48,869	42,367	(6,502)	40,908	1,459	
SEP	36,624	52,900	44,930	(7,970)	40,908	4,022	
ост	50,302	49,220	59,144	9,924	40,908	18,236	
NOV	40,944	35,500	42,429	6,929	40,908	1,521	
DEC	20,059	25,489			40,908		
JAN	36,097	45,849			40,908		
FEB	32,648	32,288			40,908		
MAR	51,799	40,975			40,908		(13,000)
	469,732	519,556	356,345	(18,610)	490,896	29,081	(13,000)

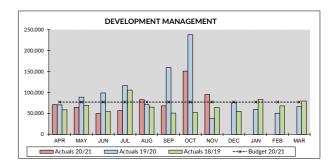


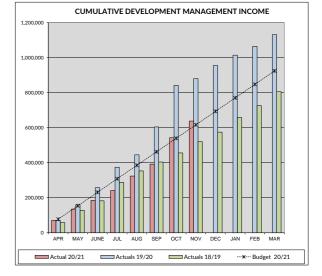


				Increase / (decrease)		Variance	
BUILDING CONTROL	Actuals	Actuals	Actuals	from 19/20	Budget 20-	(Budget-	Manager's
(CUMULATIVE)	18/19	19/20	20/21	to 20/21	21	Actuals)	Forecast
APR	37,342	46,552	25,107	(21,445)	40,908	(15,801)	
MAY	81,441	96,978	53,412	(43,566)	81,816	(28,404)	
	127,734	141,439	103,269	(38,170)	122,724	(19,455)	
YUL	159,743	188,464	167,474	(20,991)	163,632	3,842	
AUG	201,259	237,334	209,841	(27,493)	204,540	5,301	
6EP	237,883	290,234	254,772	(35,462)	245,448	9,324	
ост	288,185	339,454	313,916	(25,539)	286,356	27,560	
OCT NOV	329,129	374,954	356,345	(18,610)	327,264	29,081	
DEC	349,188	400,444			368,172		
AN	385,285	446,292			409,080		
¢eb	417,933	478,580			449,988		
MAR	469.732	519,556			490.896		(13,0

	Actual						
CUMULATIVE BREAKDOWN: E Code		(Cumulative)	Budget	(Monthly)			
Plan Fee	3066	244,146	203,153	30,237			
Inspection Fee	3067	110,939	124,111	12,192			
Other	9999	1,260					
New Burdens Grant	3905						
		356,345	327,264	42,429			

Appendix B: DEVELOPMENT MANAGEMENT				Increase / (decrease) from		Variance (Budget-	Manager's
(DVDEVCT/DVDEVRND)	Actuals 18/19	Actuals 19/20	Actuals 20/21	19/20 to 20/21	Budget 20-21	Actuals)	Forecast
APR	58,404	70,363	70,765	402	77,036	(6,271)	
MAY	69,455	88,827	64,358	(24,469)	77,036	(12,678)	
JUN	54,668	98,710	49,790	(48,920)	77,036	(27,246)	
JUL	105,667	116,501	56,443	(60,058)	77,036	(20,593)	
AUG	64,977	70,614	82,700	12,086	77,036	5,664	
SEP	50,827	159,361	68,065	(91,296)	77,036	(8,971)	
ОСТ	51,985	237,506	150,748	(86,759)	77,036	73,711	
NOV	63,941	37,774	95,145	57,371	77,036	18,109	
DEC	54,926	75,475			77,036		
JAN	83,258	59,329			77,036		
FEB	67,922	50,534			77,036		
MAR	79,480	66,253			77,036		(38,000)
	805,509	1,131,247	638,014	(241,642)	924,437	21,723	(38,000)





DEVELOPMENT MANAGEMENT				(decrease) from		Variance (Budget-	Manager's
(CUMULATIVE)	Actuals 18/19	Actuals 19/20	Actuals 20/21	19/20 to 20/21	Budget 20-21	Actuals)	Forecast
APR	58404	70363	70,765	402	77,036	(6,271)	
MAY	127,859	159,190	135,123	(24,067)	154,073	(18,950)	
JUNE	182,526	257,900	184,913	(72,987)	231,109	(46,196)	
JUL	288,193	374,400	241,356	(133,044)	308,146	(66,790)	
AUG	353,170	445,014	324,056	(120,958)	385,182	(61,126)	
SEP	403,997	604,376	392,121	(212,255)	462,219	(70,097)	
OCT	455,982	841,882	542,869	(299,013)	539,255	3,614	
Nov	519,923	879,656	638,014	(241,642)	616,291	21,723	
DEC JAN	574,849	955,131			693,328		
JAN	658,107	1,014,460			770,364		
FEB	726,029	1,064,994			847,401		
MAR	805.509	1.131.247			924.437		(38,0

OD ov-20				
SUMULATIVE BREAKDOWN:		Actual		
DVDEVCT/DVDEVRND	Code	(Cumulative)	Budget	(Monthly)
Planning Application Fees	94300/3009	537,438	542086	81347
Other	94300/9999	613	0	1,810
Planning Performance Agreements	94300/3012	35,000		0
Pre-application Fees	943	01 <b>61,963</b>	66421	11988
Monitoring Fees	943	02 3,000	7785	
RECH-Other A/C'S	981	00		
		638,014	616,291	95,145

#### Item 11 - Property Investment Strategy Update

The attached report was considered by the Finance & Investment Advisory Committee on 21 January 2021. The relevant Minute extract is below.

#### Finance & Investment Advisory Committee (21 January 2021, Minute 89)

The Deputy Chief Executive and Chief Officer, Finance & Trading presented the report which provided an update on the progress of the Property Investment Strategy to date and looked at the future direction of the strategy.

The Property Investment Strategy had been approved by Council on 22 July 2014, to support the aim of the council becoming more financially self-sufficient as Government Support continued to reduce. The acquisitions to date had helped the Council achieve this aim. The report also provided an update on those acquisitions.

The Government's Spending Review in November included changes to the Public Works Loan Board (PWLB) lending terms and were intended to stop councils that invested primarily for yield from borrowing from the PWLB. These changes would be monitored and might impact on the Council's future ability to undertake property investments. In a changing property market, it was important to review the criteria of the strategy on a regular basis. In acknowledgement of the position with Government Support and the continued low returns on investment of reserves, further investment in the Property Investment Strategy, if allowable, would continue to ensure that the Council remained financially self-sufficient.

Council had agreed that £50m could be spent on the strategy over four tranches and including the Sennocke Hotel, £31m of which had been spent.

Members asked questions and discussed the possible changes to the strategy criteria.

#### Public Sector Equality Duty

Members noted that consideration had been given to impacts under the Public Sector Equality Duty.

Resolved: That

- a) the report be noted; and
- b) the following changes to the Property Investment Strategy be recommended to Cabinet
  - all asset categories be included in the strategy subject to appropriate due diligence and ensuring no asset class exceeds 20% in total value of the approved funding; and
  - ii) the location of potential investments be expanded to all of England.

This page is intentionally left blank

#### PROPERTY INVESTMENT STRATEGY UPDATE REPORT

#### Cabinet - 11 February 2021

Report of: Deputy Chief Executive and Chief Officer - Finance and Trading

Status: For Decision

Also considered by:

- Finance & Investment Advisory Committee 21 January 2021
- Council 23 February 2021

Key Decision: No

#### Executive Summary:

This report provides an update on the progress of the Property Investment Strategy to date and looks at the future direction of the strategy.

The Property Investment Strategy was approved by Council on 22 July 2014 to support the aim of the council becoming more financially self-sufficient as Government Support continued to reduce.

The acquisitions to date have helped the council achieve this aim. This report provides an update on those acquisitions.

The Government's Spending Review in November included changes to the Public Works Loan Board (PWLB) lending terms and are intended to stop councils that invest primarily for yield from borrowing from the PWLB. These changes will be monitored and may impact on the Council's future ability to undertake property investments.

In a changing property market, it is important to review the criteria of the strategy on a regular basis.

Portfolio Holder: Cllr. Matthew Dickins

Contact Officers: Adrian Rowbotham, Ext. 7153

Alan Mitchell, Ext. 7483

Detlev Munster, Ext. 7099

#### Recommendation to Finance and Investment Advisory Committee:

- (a) That the report be noted.
- (b) Forward comments to Cabinet including recommended changes to the Property Investment Strategy criteria.

#### Recommendation to Cabinet:

- (a) Cabinet considers any comments from Finance and Investment Advisory Committee and notes the report.
- (b) Any changes to the Property Investment Strategy criteria be recommended to Council.

**Recommendation to Council:** That Council agrees the Property Investment Strategy criteria recommended by Cabinet.

#### Introduction and Background

- 1 In recent years Sevenoaks District Council has been faced with ongoing reductions in Government Support culminating in it no longer receiving Revenue Support Grant from 2017/18. This has led to a number of decisions that have been taken through the 10-year budget process to try and ensure that the council remains in a financially sustainable position going forwards.
- 2 On 7 November 2013, Cabinet approved the Corporate Plan which set out key focus areas for the organisation including the need to become more financially self-sufficient. The agreed plan articulated an approach of investing in assets that will generate revenue income to allow less reliance on diminishing Government Support. It goes on to state that this could be done either through the review of use of reserves or through borrowing at low interest rates.
- 3 On 22 July 2014, Council agreed the Property Investment Strategy with specific criteria. The criteria were last updated at Council on 25 February 2020 and the current criteria are included at **Appendix A**.

#### Funding Agreed to Date

- 4 A total of £50.3m of funding for the Property Investment Strategy (including the Sennocke Hotel) has been agreed to date as follows:
  - a. £5m Council 22 July 2014
  - b. £3m Council 17 February 2015
  - c. £10m Council 21 July 2015

- d. £7.3m (total spend) Sennocke (Premier Inn) Hotel, Council 3 November 2015
- e. £25m Council 25 April 2017

## Activity to Date

5 A summary of the expenditure to date is included in the following table:

Date	Activity	Total Cost	Annual Income Yield
		£000	%
Activities	achieving the required return		
Apr 2015	Suffolk House, Sevenoaks (including refurb.) (office)	4,892	9.6% (7.1% before refurb.)
May 2015	Swanley Petrol Station and Supermarket	2,566	7.5%
Mar 2017	26-28 Pembroke Road, Sevenoaks (office)	4,673	5.9%
Aug 2018	Premier Inn Hotel, Sevenoaks	7,332	6.3%
Other Act	ivities		
Feb 2015	Swanley Working Men's Club (including demolition)	1,393	-
2016/17	Quercus 7 set up costs	13	-
Feb 2017	96 High Street, Sevenoaks (retail, office) and associated site	4,554	Previously 3.5% Currently 0%
May 2017	Croft Road, Westerham (housing option)	50	
2018/19 onwards	Quercus 7 investments (debt 60%, equity 40%)	5,891	

Total	31,364	

- 6 £18.9m of the £50.3m approved is therefore unspent.
- 7 Swanley Working Men's Club (February 2015) The premises were demolished in July 2016. This site will be redeveloped with a neighbouring District Council car park which is underutilised, as part of a new gateway to Swanley. Work is continuing to establish viable redevelopment options for this site which take into account its location in the Town Centre and requirement to meet the Property Investment Strategy return on investment criteria. This work is linked to the sites at 27-37 High Street and White Oak Leisure Centre in Swanley.
- 8 **Suffolk House, Sevenoaks** (April 2015) This office building is in a town centre location with diminishing levels of office stock in the area. It consists of a total of 16,699 sq. ft of office space over four floors with 84 parking spaces. It is managed by a property management company with costs recoverable under a service charge. All floors have been refurbished to a high standard and the rent per square foot is now significantly higher than when the building was purchased. All space is currently let and a yield of over 9% is being achieved. External repair and maintenance work, particularly to the roof, brickwork and lead works, has recently been undertaken in accordance with the building's planned maintenance programme.
- 9 Swanley Petrol Station and Supermarket (May 2015) The property comprises a 2,789 sq. ft convenience store building with 15 car parking spaces, 8 multi-fuel pump forecourt with jet wash and car wash on a 0.589 acre site. The property is let on a lease expiring in August 2030.
- 10 **Quercus 7 set up costs** expenditure was approved by Council on 31 March 2015 to be funded from the Property Investment Strategy Reserve.
- 11 **96 High Street, Sevenoaks (February 2017)** This premises consists of ground floor retail space, 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> floor office space with residential potential and development opportunity to rear. The most basic option of refurbishing the office space and selling the land to the rear will give a 7% annual return. The land at the rear is next to a council car park which in turn is next to the bus station and therefore has the potential to be a catalyst for wider development. Work on the options for the site are continuing, which take into account its location in the Town Centre and requirement to meet the Investment Strategy return on investment criteria.
- 12 The ground floor retail space has been vacated by M & Co. New tenants are currently being sought. A 'meanwhile use' is in place for the first and second floors which have been let to the Second Floor Studios CIC, which has converted the space into 19 artists' studios and this agreement lasts until 2021.

- 13 **26-28 Pembroke Road, Sevenoaks (March 2017)** This is a modern freehold office investment in Sevenoaks town centre. The 10,499 sq. ft building over three floors has 56 car parking spaces is currently fully let on a ten-year lease.
- 14 **Croft Road, Westerham** This land formally in the Council's ownership was sold to a developer to build 18 residential units which are being built in two phases. The council took up an option to acquire two houses at a discount (based on an agreed price formula), one house in each phase. Construction of the first phase was completed and the option to acquire one house was exercised on behalf of Quercus 7, and it has since been let on an Assured Shorthold Tenancy providing regular monthly income. Consideration of exercising the second option will be given once construction is close to completion of the second phase.
- 15 All of the Council's acquisitions have been supported by a thorough business case and approved by the Improvement & Innovation Portfolio Holder in consultation with the Finance & Investment Portfolio Holder as required by Council.
- 16 **Premier Inn Hotel, Sevenoaks (August 2018)** The 83 bed Premier Inn was completed in July 2018 and opened for trading on 4 August 2018. The hotel scheme and the funding method were separately approved by Council, but it is recognised as a Property Investment Strategy asset with the income being included in the figures below.

#### Property Investment Strategy Income

- 17 The 10-year budget approved by Council on 25 February 2020 included net Property Investment Strategy income of £1.428m in 2020/21 and £1.468m in 2021/22.
- 18 Net income of £1.292m is forecast in 2020/21, therefore £136,000 below the budget. This is due to M & Co surrendering the lease on the retail space at 96 High Street, Sevenoaks in September and non-payment of rent earlier in the year. The council will also become liable for business rates on this space if it remains vacant after three months.
- 19 Included in the 2021/22 budget approved by Council in November was a reduction of the Property Investment Strategy net income budget of £96,000 in 2021/22 only (SCIA13). As there is not currently a new tenant in place, it was prudent to assume that rental income would not be received on this site during 2021/22. Therefore, the Property Investment Strategy net income budget for 2021/22 has reduced to £1.372m. Later years remain unchanged.
- 20 The Property Investment Strategy net income budgets included in the 10year budget approved by Council in November are included in the table below:

2021/22

£1.372m

2022/23	£1.508m
2023/24 - 2025/26	£1.558m
2026/27 - 2028/29	£1.655m
2029/30 - 2030/31	£1.696m

- 21 The budgets will continue to be reviewed.
- 22 All of the net income budgets proposed are after transferring £100,000 per annum into the Property Investment Strategy Maintenance Reserve.

#### **Funding Sources**

- 23 The £31.4m spent to date has been funded by:
  - a. Property Reserve and Financial Plan Reserve £11.8m. Funds put aside for the Property Investment Strategy agreed as part of the annual budget setting process including New Homes Bonus.
  - b. Capital receipts £9.4m. Proceeds from the sale of council assets.
  - c. Internal borrowing £4.3m. From council balances. No interest is paid but Minimum Revenue Provision (MRP) is charged. MRP is the minimum amount which must be charged to the revenue account each year and set aside as provision for repaying loans and meeting other credit liabilities. This is a requirement for any form of borrowing so that an amount is set aside to repay the loan. An MRP charge of £150,000 is forecast in 2020/21.
  - d. Internal borrowing £5.9m. From council balances for Quercus 7 investments.
  - e. External borrowing £nil. This funding method would incur interest and MRP costs each year.
- 24 Funding options will be considered on a case by case basis and may be funded by reserves, capital receipts, internal borrowing or external borrowing. Due to current commitments it is likely that a significant proportion will come from external borrowing if allowable. (The PWLB 30year annuity loan interest rate at 05/01/21 is 1.6%).
- 25 During 2019, a Member Working Group investigated Income Strip Funding as an additional funding source (as requested by Council) and recommended that this should be considered for funding suitable future schemes.
- 26 Each scheme will also be analysed to decide whether it is preferable to proceed as the council or via Quercus 7.

#### Public Works Loan Board (PWLB) - Changes to Lending Terms

- 27 Included within the Government's Spending Review announcements on 25 November 2020 was the HM Treasury document 'Public Works Loan Board: Future Lending Terms'.
- 28 There has been a number of announcements and guidance notes by Government and CIPFA (Chartered Institute of Public Finance and Accountancy) to react to how some councils have borrowed from the PWLB to fund property investments.
- 29 This document includes changes to the PWLB lending terms to stop councils that invest primarily for yield from borrowing from the PWLB. Councils will still be free to borrow for service delivery, housing, regeneration, preventative action and government priorities. The changes came in with immediate effect.
- 30 In summary, the new rules are:
  - a. As a condition of accessing the PWLB, local authorities will be asked to submit a high-level description of their capital spending and financing plans for the following three years.
  - b. Councils intending to invest for yield will not be permitted to access the PWLB.
  - c. When applying for a new loan, the council will be required to confirm that the plans they have submitted remain current and confirm that they do not intend to buy investment assets primarily for yield remains valid.
  - d. The decision over whether a project complies with the terms of the PWLB is for the section 151 officer or equivalent of the council (Chief Officer Finance and Trading).
- 31 At the same time as introducing these reforms, HM Treasury lowered the PWLB interest rates by 100 basis points (i.e. 1%).
- 32 If a council wants to go ahead with borrowing from another source to fund commercial investments they can but they will be blocked from accessing the PWLB.
- 33 Officers will continue to liaise with the Government and other bodies to ensure that there is a clear understanding of options and implications available for future use of the Property Investment Strategy by both the Council and Quercus 7.

### Future Opportunities

- 34 Due to the number of developments planned for the next few years it is recommended that the emphasis for any further acquisitions are for sites where no further work is required rather than those with development potential.
- 35 As mentioned above, the PWLB changes may impact the available funding of and ability to make further property investments within the strategy.
- 36 Savills latest update on the UK Commercial Property Market is included in Appendix C.

#### Risks

- 37 The risks of the Property Investment Strategy are included in **Appendix B**. The risks are reviewed each year and were initially analysed by the Audit Committee on 9 September 2014.
- 38 The Council's Strategic Risk Register was also agreed by the Audit Committee on 17 September 2019 and the relevant category for the Property Investment Strategy is also included in **Appendix B**.
- 39 Property Investment is inherently more risky than leaving reserves in the bank but this has been taken to account when approving the Property Investment Strategy and setting the investment criteria. Treasury investment returns have previously been below inflation levels resulting in the gradual erosion of funds. A separate report on the Treasury Management Strategy 2021/22 is also being presented at this meeting.
- 40 The risks of each potential investment are considered by carrying out due diligence to include the following:
  - a. Valuation.
  - b. Market conditions.
  - c. Covenant strength of tenants.
  - d. Terms of leases.
  - e. Structural surveys.
  - f. Funding options.
  - g. Future costs.
- 41 It should be recognised that there is likely to be a time when there are business reasons to dispose of assets currently owned and invest elsewhere instead.

- 42 The Scrutiny Committee set up a Property Investment Strategy Member Working Group at their meeting on 5 July 2016 and reported their findings at the Scrutiny Committee on 30 March 2017.
- 43 The Member Working Group concluded that the benefits of the Property Investment Strategy do outweigh the risks, provided that the council remains constantly aware of changes in the market and financial risks.
- 44 Internal Audit completed an audit report on the Property Investment Strategy in 2017/18. The audit opinion given in the report was of full assurance.
- 45 The audit report conclusion was as follows: "Audit fieldwork confirmed effective governance and financial arrangements are in place for the delivery of the Property Investment Strategy. The attainment of set objectives is being achieved. Existing arrangements are fit for purpose for the delivery of the Strategy and comply with Council procedures."
- 46 The assurances required over the Property Investment Strategy are considered each year as part of the risk-based annual audit planning process.
- 47 The changes to the PWLB lending terms also produce additional risks that did not previously exist.

#### Property Investment Strategy Criteria

- 48 The annual update report gives Members the opportunity to review the Property Investment Strategy criteria previously agreed. The current criteria are included in **Appendix A**.
- 49 The asset categories currently included in the strategy are industrial, office, retail, trade counter and private residential. Due to the requirement to have a balanced portfolio and recognising the changing market it is asked that Members consider changing it to 'all categories' subject to appropriate due diligence and ensuring no asset class exceeds 20% in total value of the approved funding.
- 50 Members have previously had discussions about the location of potential investments. The current criteria restricts this to within a 50-mile radius of the Council's Argyle Road offices or within Kent and Medway.
- 51 The Property Investment Strategy criteria also applies to Quercus 7.

### **Key Implications**

#### <u>Financial</u>

As previously stated in this report, the Property Investment Strategy is a major contributor to deliver the aim of the council remaining financially self-sufficient.

It was previously expected that a significant proportion of future Property Investment Strategy funding would be provided by external borrowing, but it should be recognised that this may no longer be possible. Each acquisition will be looked at on a case by case basis to ensure that the most appropriate funding method is used.

#### Legal Implications and Risk Assessment Statement.

Legal resources would be required to undertake legal pre-purchase due diligence for any future acquisitions. This would be undertaken either internally by the Council's Legal Team or externally and a decision would be made on a case by case basis.

A full risk analysis is included at **Appendix B** to this report.

#### Equality Assessment

The decisions recommended through this paper have a remote or low relevance to the substance of the Equality Act. There is no perceived impact on end users.

#### Value for Money and Asset Maintenance

Value for money derived from available finances when looked at in conjunction with the Treasury Management Strategy has the ability to be increased via the Property Investment Strategy.

#### Conclusions

In acknowledgement of the position with Government Support and the continued low returns on investment of reserves, further investment in the Property Investment Strategy, if allowable, will continue to ensure that the Council remains financially self-sufficient.

### Appendices

Appendix A - Property Investment Strategy

Appendix B - Property Investment Strategy - Risk Analysis

Appendix C - Property Market Update from Savills

### Background Papers

Report to Council 22 July 2014 - Investment Strategy

Report to Audit Committee 9 September 2014 - Investment Strategy Risk Register

Report to Council 17 February 2015 - Budget and Council Tax Setting 2015/16

Report to Council - 21 July 2015 - Property Investment Strategy

Report to Council - 25 April 2017 - Property Investment Strategy Update

#### Adrian Rowbotham

Deputy Chief Executive and Chief Officer - Finance & Trading

This page is intentionally left blank

#### Property Investment Strategy (agreed by Council 25/02/20)

- 1. The strategy will consist of a diversified and balanced portfolio of investment assets with regard to the following considerations.
- 2. Established property investment practice has evolved based on long standing markets for assets in mainstream sectors such as Offices, Retail, Industrial and Residential. Investing in these traditional asset categories in a balanced fashion, allows for a lower risk investment when compared to emerging markets such as Student Accommodation, Nursing Homes and Medical Centres.
- 3. When considering the tenure of an asset, freehold would be preferable to leasehold. Freehold provides for greater levels of security against a leasehold asset that would effectively decrease in value over time. However, assets on long leasehold basis may still be suitable for consideration.
- 4. Whilst properties let to only one tenant may offer an acceptable level of risk, multi-tenanted properties would be favourable as they offer the opportunity to minimise the impact of any one part of the asset being vacant due to tenant default or lease expiry. If assets are occupied by a single tenant, then detailed financial due diligence would be undertaken to ascertain their financial stability.
- 5. Investment opportunities are restricted to those within a 50-mile radius of the Council's Argyle Road offices or within Kent and Medway, however recognising that this may need to be changed in future if legislation is amended.
- 6. Based on the above considerations and taking into account local market conditions, a lot size of between £1m and £10m has been set. This is to avoid the lower part of the local market where private high net worth individuals would be seeking to invest and also the high end, where Pension Funds and Life Assurance Funds tend to dominate.
- 7. Given the likely risk profile of an asset meeting the above considerations, the following has been set. The income yield be 3%+ above the Council's average treasury management return (currently 0.6%) when not borrowing or internally borrowing, and 3%+ above the borrowing rate (currently 1.6% for 30 years) when externally borrowing, based on an average over 10 years. (Flexibility may be applied to those opportunities that show an acceptable social return on investment).
- 8. A limited number of opportunities that include the potential for development should also be considered. This approach may have the potential to deliver an additional 20-30% return on investment.
- 9. Where sites that are already in the ownership of the Council could be redeveloped in partnership with neighbouring sites, added value can be

derived from 'marriage' of the sites. Consideration should be given to Joint Venture (JV) projects that maximise value, with priority given to those which would result in the delivery of assets meeting the investment criteria.

- 10. It is expected that external specialist property investment advisors will be retained on each transaction, advising on suitability having undertaken detailed pre purchase due diligence, including valuation, risk analysis and lease / title reviews.
- 11. Taking all of the above considerations into account, the current criteria are:
  - i. Income yield of 3%+ above the Council's average treasury management return (currently 0.6%) when not borrowing or internally borrowing, and 3%+ above the borrowing rate (currently 1.6% for 30 years) when externally borrowing, based on an average over 10 years. (Flexibility may be applied to those opportunities that show an acceptable social return on investment
  - ii. Individual Properties or Portfolios
  - iii. Lot size of £1m £10m subject to multiple tenants for lots over £5m
  - iv. Freehold / Long Leasehold
  - v. Single or Multi Tenanted
  - vi. Asset categories: Industrial, Office, Retail, Trade Counter and Private Residential
  - vii. Investment opportunities be restricted to those within a 50-mile radius of the Council's Argyle Road offices or within Kent and Medway, however recognising that this may need to be changed in future if legislation is amended.
  - viii. Potential to increase rental income, through pro-active Asset Management
- 12. The Strategic Asset Management and Operational Property Management of the portfolio be delivered from existing resource within the Council's Economic Development and Property Team. There will however be times when specialist external advice is needed and this work will be commissioned on an 'as required' basis, funded from the income from the assets. This approach is to be reviewed regularly, including ongoing resource requirements, as the portfolio grows.
- 13. Funding for the acquisition of assets should be reviewed on a case by case basis but could be derived from a number of sources:
  - Receipts from previous property disposals.

- Receipts from proposed land / property disposals in future years.
- Internal borrowing.
- Borrowing from the Public Works Loan Board.
- Borrowing from the Municipal Bonds Agency.
- Income strip funding.
- 14. Each scheme will also be analysed to decide whether it is preferable to proceed as the council or via Quercus 7.

This page is intentionally left blank

#### Property Investment Strategy - Risk Analysis

The Property Investment Strategy risks are detailed below. The impact and likelihood of each risk are first assessed gross (without existing controls in place) and then re-assessed following the identification of key controls (net). The net ratings are shown in the following table:

	Very Likely (5)					
	Likely (4)					6
Likelihood	Possible (3)			14		
-	Unlikely (2)			4,9		1,11
	Very Unlikely (1)		3		2a	2b,5,7,8,10,12,13
		Minimal (1)	Minor (2)	Moderate (3)	Major (4)	Critical (5)
				Impact		

Risk Factors	Potential Effect	Gross Likelihood	Gross Impact	Gross Rating	Internal Controls	Net Likelihood	Net Impact	Net Rating
Property Investment Strategy Lead Officer: Adrian Rowbotha		ortunitie	s to m	eet th	ne Property Investment Strateg	'y		
1) Downturn in property market	<ul> <li>Poor Return on Investment (ROI) on selling/rental</li> </ul>	3	5	15	<ul> <li>Contracts to have rent review, break clauses etc.</li> <li>Investments are credit secure and can be retained through any market downturn;</li> <li>No requirement by SDC to liquidate investments in medium term;</li> <li>No requirement from SDC to minimise or contain reported mark to market variability</li> </ul>	2	5	10
2) a. Poor quality construction/management	<ul> <li>Repairs</li> <li>Defects</li> <li>remedial work,</li> <li>customer dissatisfaction</li> <li>loss of reputation</li> <li>legal action</li> </ul>	3	5	15	<ul> <li>Robust contracting process.</li> <li>Pre-purchase surveys</li> <li>High quality spec</li> <li>Quality assurance clauses</li> <li>Warranties</li> <li>Procurement processes</li> </ul>	1	4	4

Risk Factors	Potential Effect	Gross Likelihood		Gross Rating	Internal Controls	Net Likelihood	Net Impact	Net Rating
Property Investment Strategy Lead Officer: Adrian Rowbotha		ortunitie	s to m	eet ti	ne Property Investment Strateg	у У	•	
	• additional costs not built into financial plan				<ul> <li>Clauses for liquidated damages</li> <li>Build relationships with contractors - understand their quality ethos</li> <li>Do not work with contractors who have a record issues or no track record</li> <li>Ensure contractor has sufficient covenant to stand behind their commitments</li> </ul>			
b. Poor quality construction/management	<ul> <li>Risks to personal health and safety - defects, gas, electricity, legionella, etc.</li> </ul>	2	5	10	<ul> <li>Surveys; risk assessment techniques; CDM (Construction, Design &amp; Mgt Regs); using registered suppliers and installers</li> </ul>	1	5	5

Risk Factors	Potential Effect	Gross Likelihood	Gross Impact	Gross Rating	Internal Controls	Net Likelihood	Net Impact	Net Rating
Property Investment Strategy Lead Officer: Adrian Rowbotha		ortunitie	s to m	neet th	he Property Investment Strateg	у		
3) Possibility of challenge re: state aid	• Legal challenge to Quercus 7.	2	2	4	<ul> <li>Full cost recovery.</li> <li>Loans obtained at commercial lending rates</li> <li>Charging Directors and others' time to the Company.</li> <li>Legal due diligence pre contractual commitment</li> </ul>	1	2	2
4) Inability to attract and retain suitable purchasers/tenants	<ul> <li>Poor ROI</li> <li>void periods</li> <li>loss of rental income</li> </ul>	3	4	12	<ul> <li>Demand for residential property remains high.</li> <li>Taking up references</li> <li>Early engagement with potential buyers/tenants</li> <li>Quality product to attract purchasers/tenants</li> <li>Standby working capital facility to support downturn in market for tenants i.e. finance voids or rent shortfalls</li> </ul>	2	3	6

Risk Factors	Potential Effect	Gross Likelihood		Gross Rating	Internal Controls	Net Likelihood	Net Impact	Net Rating
Property Investment Strategy Lead Officer: Adrian Rowbotha		ortunitie	es to m	neet tl	ne Property Investment Strateg	У		
5) Failure to fully assess sites and conditions	<ul> <li>Defects</li> <li>remedial action</li> <li>costs</li> <li>failure to attract purchasers/tenants</li> <li>void periods</li> <li>poor ROI</li> </ul>	3	5	15	<ul> <li>Robust appraisals and surveys to be undertaken before progressing.</li> <li>Pre-application planning advice.</li> <li>Knowledge of location/market</li> <li>Extensive due diligence process.</li> </ul>	1	5	5
6) Insufficient financial resources to progress projects	<ul> <li>Cannot close deals because of inability to achieve purchase price</li> <li>Lack of progress in the market</li> </ul>	4	5	20	<ul> <li>Borrowing permissions in place (note new PWLB restrictions).</li> <li>Investment strategy in place.</li> <li>Sound business case/plan.</li> <li>Due diligence exercises,</li> <li>Develop alternatives to SDC funding for Quercus 7</li> </ul>	4	5	20

Risk Factors	Potential Effect	Gross Likelihood	Gross Impact	Gross Rating	Internal Controls	Net Likelihood	Net Impact	Net Rating
Property Investment Strategy Lead Officer: Adrian Rowbotha		ortunitie	s to m	eet th	he Property Investment Strateg	У		
7) Insufficient resources, capacity, skills to plan and manage projects	<ul> <li>Inability to close deals as insufficient due diligence</li> <li>Loss of reputation</li> </ul>	3	5	15	<ul> <li>Procurement of specialist resources not available in-house.</li> <li>Appointment of staff with adequate skills for purpose.</li> </ul>	1	5	5
8) Inability to secure development opportunities to cover overheads and develop profits	<ul> <li>Quercus 7 loss making company</li> <li>Business plan not executed</li> <li>Shareholder dissatisfaction</li> <li>Dissolution of company</li> </ul>	2	5	10	<ul> <li>Continue to develop pipeline of opportunities. Links with agents.</li> <li>Proactive approach to identify opportunities.</li> <li>Procurement of sufficient resources.</li> <li>Divert development resources to management responsibilities during prolonged downturn?</li> </ul>	1	5	5
9) Increase in voids/and void turn-around time/re-let times	<ul> <li>Income from rent is reduced and cash flow compromised</li> </ul>	3	3	9	• Employment of experienced agents to manage lettings.	2	3	6

Risk Factors	Potential Effect	Gross Likelihood	Gross Impact	-	Internal Controls	Net Likelihood	Net Impact	Net Rating
Property Investment Strategy Lead Officer: Adrian Rowbotha		ortunitie	rs to m	eet th	ne Property Investment Strateg	'y		
					<ul> <li>Sale of property an option.</li> <li>Reconsideration of operating model</li> <li>Standby working capital facility to support downturn in market for tenants i.e. finance voids or rent shortfalls</li> <li>Option of selling assets to provide working capital bridge</li> </ul>			
10) Purchase not supported by red book valuation	Unable to secure     purchase	4	5	20	• Red book valuation obtained prior to offer.	1	5	5
<b>11)</b> Financial risks	<ul> <li>Rents not achieved</li> <li>Values reduce</li> <li>Property market falls</li> <li>Operational costs higher than budget</li> </ul>	3	5	15	<ul><li>Due Diligence measures</li><li>Pre purchase surveys</li></ul>	2	5	10

Risk Factors	Potential Effect	Gross Likelihood		Gross Rating	Internal Controls	Net Likelihood	Net Impact	Net Rating
Property Investment Strategy Lead Officer: Adrian Rowboth		ortunitie	s to m	neet tl	ne Property Investment Strateg	'y		
	• Defects arising that affect let ability / income							
<ul><li>12) Failure to comply with taxation issues,</li><li>Corporation tax and VAT</li></ul>	Legal challenges	2	5	10	• Internal and/or external advice sought in relation to taxation to ensure compliance.	1	5	5
13) Poor management of property	<ul> <li>Risk to tenants</li> <li>Health and Safety</li> <li>Defects, gas, electricity etc.</li> </ul>	2	5	10	• Engage experienced and qualified management agents	1	5	5
14) Impact of COVID-19 - Increase in voids/market changes/bad debts	Income from rent is reduced and cash flow compromised.	4	3	12	<ul> <li>Employment of experienced agents to manage lettings.</li> <li>Sale of property an option.</li> <li>Reconsideration of operating model</li> </ul>	3	3	9

Risk Factors	Potential Effect	Gross Likelihood	Gross Impact	Gross Rating	Internal Controls	Net Likelihood	Net Impact	Net Rating
SR02: Property Investment Strat -ead Officer: Adrian Rowbotham Ability to seek appropriate investment opportunities Appetite for risk within investment strategy to enable the Council to generate target returns Ability to deliver sufficient funds to maximise the opportunities presented through the Property Investment Strategy Appetite to prudentially borrow over the medium to long term The cost of interest payments Lack of capacity or skilled professionals to advise on investment and borrowing strategies		opportui 4	4	11	<ul> <li>Council approved Property Investment Strategy, with defined rates of return demonstrating risk appetite</li> <li>Governance arrangements defined with appropriate delegations agreed</li> <li>Qualified and experienced officers in post</li> <li>Professional, external advisers engaged to support the development of strategies and fill skills gaps</li> <li>Effective budget setting and financial monitoring processes</li> </ul>	Strategy 3	3	9
<ul> <li>Ineffective governance processes that could result in opportunities being missed or being ineffectively scrutinised</li> <li>Ineffective use of Quercus 7 to support the Council's investment strategy</li> <li>Ability to borrow funds including the effect of government legislation changes</li> </ul>	intervention				<ul> <li>embedded</li> <li>Effective financial governance including reports to FIAC, Cabinet, Audit Committee and Scrutiny Committee</li> <li>Regular Quercus 7 Board and Trading Board meetings - including regular review of investment parameters to monitor market fluctuations</li> </ul>			

Strategic Risk Register Item - Agreed by Audit Committee 24 November 2020										
Risk Factors	Potential Effect	Gross Likelihood	Gross Impact	Gross Rating	Internal Controls	Net Likelihood	Net Impact	Net Rating		
• Covid-19 / Economic conditions - ability to find or retain tenants, collect lease or rental income, reduction in asset values										

UK Commercial – December 2020

Agenda ItemAPPENDIX C

# Market in Minutes

#### Savills prime yields

## Vaccine news offers hope for the UK economy

() Market

IN MINUTES

Savills Research

The average prime yield across all sectors remained broadly stable this month. However, Industrial distribution and Retail Warehousing (restricted) were the sectors of choice in November, with both sectors moving in by 25bps to 3.75% and 6.50% respectively. Although investment volumes were subdued for much of 2020, encouragingly, £10.6bn was invested into UK commercial property in September, October, and November, which was a 69% rise on the preceding three-month period.

The alternatives/mixed sector, principally student accommodation and PRS, has taken the crown for the highest level of deal activity in 2020 with 535 deals, which was followed by the industrial sector where 477 transactions have been recorded. The number of industrial deals recorded from Sept-Nov totalled 160 which was a 37% increase from the three months prior, which was the highest increase in this time period when compared to the other asset classes.

The vaccine news has brought some Christmas cheer, with hope that the news will deliver a quick boost of confidence to the economy. The effective rollout of a Covid-19 vaccine would likely inject £41bn into London's economy and save tens of thousands of jobs. Under a 'best case scenario', a rollout would see office workers return to their desks for four days a week, generating an extra £41bn for the economy, according to a study by Arup.

	November 2019	October 2020	November 2020	
West End Offices	3.75%↓	3.50%	3.50%	
City Offices	4.00%	4.00%	4.00%	
Offices M25	5.00%↑	5.50%	5.50%	
Provincial Offices	4.75%↑	5.00%	5.00%	
High Street Retail	5.25%↑	6.50%	6.50%	
Shopping centres	5.75%↑	7.00%	7.00%	
Retail Warehouse (open A1)	6.25%	6.50%	6.50%	
Retail Warehouse (restricted)	6.50%	6.75%	6.50%	
Foodstores (OMR)	4.75%	4.50%	4.50%	
Ind/ Distribution (OMR)	4.25%	4.00%↓	3.75%	
Industrial Multi-lets	4.00%	3.75%↓	3.75%↓	
Leisure Parks	5.75%	7.00%	7.25%	
London Leased (core) Hotels	3.75%	4.00%↑	4.00%↑	
Regional Pubs (RPI)	4.50%	5.00%	5.00%	

Source Savills

Key stats

savills

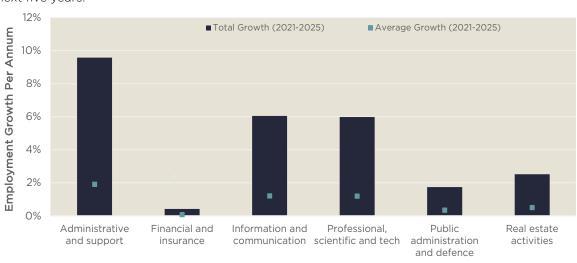
The number of sectors where yields hardened this month



**£10.6bn** was invested into UK commercial property in September, October, and November, a 69% rise on the preceding three-month period



The number of bps Leisure moved out since the same time last year



## **Greater London job growth** The biggest increase will be in admin and support roles over the next five years.

Page 211

## The link between sustainability and growth

Even before the pandemic struck, sustainability was rising up the agendas of developers. More sustainable buildings often generate lower long-term operational costs, attract higher rents and occupancy rates, and tend to see quicker lease-up times and an increase in capital value.

Occupiers are increasingly demonstrating that they'll only pay premium rents for buildings with notable environmental certifications. Taking Manchester as an example, our research shows that more than 90% of offices with a rent within the top ten for that city achieved a BREEAM rating of at least 'Very Good' or above. Landmark, a Grade A scheme in Manchester's premier business district, is let at the city's current top rent of £36.50 and boasts a BREEAM rating of 'Excellent' and an EPC rating of A. In addition to this, the building includes many sustainable features such as electric car charging points and solar panels, and was constructed using sustainably sourced timber.

But it's not just in Manchester where we're seeing premium rents being charged for the most sustainable offices – this trend is very much reflected nationwide. Aurora in Bristol, which quotes the city's top rent of £37.50, has achieved a BREEAM 'Outstanding' certification and its features include the likes of intelligent LED lighting that automatically respond to daylight and the movement of people in the building.

North of the border, 177 Bothwell Street in Glasgow is currently under construction with the façade predominantly being made from recyclable glass and aluminium, boosting thermal and environmental performance and enhancing natural daylight in the office. The quoting rent at the scheme is £32.50, again the top rent for the city.

#### Rents have increased on office buildings with a BREEAM rating

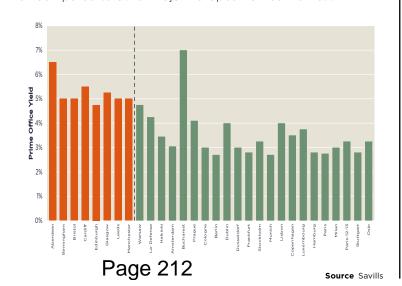


Source Savills

The prime office yields for major European office markets and key UK regional city markets are highlighted in the adjacent chart.

The UK regional city markets are discounted when compared to every other major European market apart from Bucharest. This is the only European market where the prime yield is above 5% whereas in the UK only Edinburgh is below that level. The average prime office yield across the selected European markets is 3.50% which represents a 150 basis point premium when compared to the UK regional office prime office yield. This yield gap has helped attract overseas investors to the regional office market in recent years with the purchaser type accounting for the highest proportion of capital invested into the market in three of the last four years.

#### UK regional city and European Prime Office Yield Comparison The UK regional city prime yields are discounted when compared to other major European office markets



## Savills team

Please contact us for further information

#### **James Gulliford**

Joint Head of UK Investment 020 7409 8711 jgulliford@savills.com

#### **Richard Merryweather**

Joint Head of UK Investment 020 7409 8838 rmerryweather@savills. com

#### **Clare Bailey**

Director Commercial Research 020 7409 883 cbailey@savills.com

Savills plc: Savills plc is a global real estate services provider listed on the London Stock Exchange. We have an international network of more than 600 offices and associates throughout the Americas, the UK, continental Europe, Asia Pacific, India, Africa and the Middle East, offering a broad range of specialist advisory, management and transactional services to clients all over the world. This report is for general informative purposes only. It may not be published, reproduced or quoted in part or in whole, nor may it be used as a basis for any contract, prospectus, agreement or other document without prior consent. While every effort has been made to ensure its accuracy, Savills accepts no liability whatsoever for any direct or consequential loss arising from its use. The content is strictly copyright and reproduction of the whole or part of it in any form is prohibited without written permission from Savills Research.



#### Item 12 - Private Sector Housing Enforcement Policy

The attached report will be considered by the Housing & Health Advisory Committee on 9 February 2021. The relevant Minute extract was not available prior to the printing of this agenda and will follow when available. This page is intentionally left blank

## PRIVATE SECTOR HOUSING ENFORCEMENT POLICY

## Cabinet - 11 February 2021

Report of: Deputy Chief Executive and Chief Officer, People and Places

Status: For decision

Also considered by:

- Housing and Health Advisory Committee 9 February 2021
- Council 23 February 2021

Key Decision: No

This report supports the Key Aim of: delivering the District Council's Housing Strategy and which, in turn, supports the Community Plan.

Portfolio Holder: Cllr. Kevin Maskell

Contact Officer: Daniel Shaw, Ext. 7155

## Recommendation to Housing & Health Advisory Committee:

That Members support the Private Sector Housing Enforcement Policy as set out in Appendix A, and agree the recommendation to Cabinet below.

## Recommendation to Cabinet:

That it be recommended to Council that the Private Sector Housing Enforcement Policy as set out in Appendix A, be adopted.

Recommendation to Council:

That the Private Sector Housing Enforcement Policy be adopted.

**Reason for recommendation:** To improve standards in the District's private sector housing stock whilst also seeking to maximise associated resources.

## Introduction and Background

1 The Housing Act 2004 introduced updated housing standards and assessment methods with a view to improving standards in the private sector. As a result, local authorities must now take enforcement action to deal with properties with any Category 1 and 2 Hazards, as assessed under the Housing, Health and Safety Rating System (HHSRS). 2 The Housing Act 2004 also allows local authorities to charge for any such housing enforcement action, with two key associated benefits being: 1) a means to better encourage housing improvement works through selfmanagement/regulation and, as a result, reduced need for any direct local authority intervention; and 2) to help recover costs associated with any enforcement action and, as a result, helping to maximise limited resources.

## **Current situation**

- 3 With a need to maximise effectiveness of the District Council's housingrelated roles and services, related work programmes are being re-examined and comparisons made with systems operated elsewhere.
- As a result, the option to introduce charging systems has been identified as an effective approach to the delivery of the future private sector housing strategy and to support related outcomes across a wide-range of associated health and wider community strategies.
- 5 The policy is seen as good practice and with similar policies adopted or in the process of being adopted by a number of Kent authorities, including Thanet, Folkestone & Hythe, Tonbridge and Malling, Ashford and Maidstone borough councils, as well as being supported by the National Landlords' Association. It is not the case of the District Council leading the way with this particular policy, therefore, but bringing it in line with other Kent local authorities where such policies have already proved to be an effective tool in dealing with rogue landlords and improving housing conditions for tenants.

## **Charging for Enforcement Action**

- 6 A key change in this new draft policy is the proposed charging system. The District Council starts from the position of working with its service users to help them comply with regulatory requirements. This is a more efficient way of meeting objectives rather than having to take enforcement action. The District Council provides clear, accessible advice and guidance and contact details where further information is required. Such information can also be found on the District Council's website and is available in hard copy and other formats and languages by request.
- 7 Under Section 49 of the Housing Act 2004, the District Council can make such reasonable charges as considered appropriate to recover administrative and other expenses incurred in taking enforcement action. This is seen as another tool to help the District Council work with those in breach of related legislation informally before considering the service of a notice. It must be noted that this is not a penalty charge, but a charge for Officers' time to put a notice together.
- 8 It is proposed that charges would be made in respect of the following types of enforcement actions under the Act, as follows: 1) serving improvement notices; 2) making prohibition orders; 3) taking emergency remedial action; 4) making emergency prohibition orders; 5) carrying out reviews of notices;

6) reviews of suspended prohibition orders; and 7) serving copies of decisions on any reviews.

## Introducing the new policy approaches

- 9 If approved, a communications plan would be drawn up in order to raise awareness of the new charging systems and particularly aimed at private landlords. A wide-range of communications methods would be employed to ensure maximum reach and these would include: The National Landlords' Association; West Kent Landlords' Forum; District Council website; In Shape; leaflets and other promotional materials; and direct mail-outs.
- 10 A review of the charging systems would also take place after a period of 12months to ensure the policies were working to best effect and findings then reported back to the HHAC for information.

## **Key Implications**

## <u>Financial</u>

The policy would be enforced with existing officer resources and with no financial implications, therefore. The policies would, in fact, help to sustain current officer resource levels and help to work towards a self-funding enforcement system.

Records going back to 2006 indicate that the charges as outlined in the policy would have likely generated  $\pounds$ 7,500 in administration costs. It is difficult to quantify cost associated with financial penalties as this is a new enforcement tool only introduced in 2017.

## Legal Implications and Risk Assessment Statement

The policy would be in accordance with related legislation and support the District Council to also meet its statutory obligations in respect of identified Category 1 and 2 hazards under the HHSRS. The decision whether to use civil penalty powers (and to what extent) or to seek prosecution would be made by the Private Sector Housing Manager or Head of Housing in conjunction with Legal Services.

## Equality Assessment

The policy would have no additional negative effect on end users as the District Council has a statutory requirement to enforce Category 1 Hazards and has been doing so since the introduction of the Housing Act irrespective of this new policy and historically would have prosecuted as opposed to the less formal approach set out in the attached policy. They would, however, support improvement of housing standards in the private rented sector where often the most vulnerable client groups live. The policy would have in indirect and positive impact on end users and also support the safeguarding of children and vulnerable adults, therefore. Agenda Item 12

# Appendices

Appendix A - Private Sector Housing Enforcement Policy

Background Papers

Housing Strategy 2017: Wellbeing Starts at Home

Sarah Robson

Deputy Chief Executive and Chief Officer - People & Places

Agenda Item 12

Appendix A



# Private Sector Housing Enforcement Policy March 2021

## 1. Introduction

The Private Sector Housing Team aims to protect and promote the health of the people of the District by improving the standard of private sector housing, public health, safety and the environment through the provision of advice, support and formal action where necessary.

This policy is consistent with the District Council's policy on the use of enforcement powers. This approach ensures that firm but fair enforcement action will be taken on a case-by-case basis guided by the relevant legislation.

This policy details how the District Council will use its enforcement powers relating to legislation covering housing standards and issues regarding Public Health affecting poor housing conditions only, and does not apply to mobile/park homes. This is addressed in a separate policy.

The District Council will seek to resolve problems and achieve the right outcomes at the earliest possible stage with regard to our housing and environmental duties. When appropriate, we will look to engage with other agencies, such as Kent Fire and Rescue Service (KFRS), and other sections within the District Council (such as Planning Enforcement and Building Control), in order to rectify problems in a constructive manner. At times, enforcement action may be required to resolve issues and such action will be in accordance with this enforcement policy.

The District Council's approach will be in accordance with the principles of the national Concordat on Good Enforcement as promoted by the Government and formally adopted by the District Council. The District Council will carry out its functions in an equitable, practical and consistent manner to secure a safe and healthy environment for all residents.

Policy objectives are to ensure that the conditions in the private rented sector, including Houses in Multiple-Occupation (HMOs) comply with statutory standards, making the most effective use of District Council resources and reduce the number of long-term empty dwellings.

## 2. Methods of enforcement

The District Council recognises that prevention is better than cure, but where necessary enforcement action will be taken. The term ''enforcement" has a wide meaning and applies to all dealings between the District Council and those on whom the law places a duty. The range of actions available to the authority include:

- no action
- informal action and advice
- Housing Act notices
- Local Government Act notices
- Public Health Act notices
- Building Act notices
- smoke and carbon monoxide alarms remedial notices
- works in default
- charges for enforcement
- standards of HMOs
- management of HMOs
- licensing of HMOs
- simple caution

- prosecution
- compulsory purchase orders
- Financial penalties including penalty charge notices and civil penalties
- Community Protection Warnings and Notices

## 2.1 Principle of Enforcement

There are four main principles of enforcement, which will be followed by officers. These are as follows:

- Proportionality action taken by enforcing authorities should proportionally reflect any risks and the seriousness of any breach.
- Consistency a similar approach should be taken in similar circumstances to achieve similar results. It does not mean uniformity.
- Transparency duty holders should be helped to understand what they have to do and what they should expect from officers. The differences between statutory requirements and advice or guidance about what is desirable should be made clear.
- Targeting inspections or visits should be aimed primarily at activities that give rise to the most serious risks or where hazards are least well controlled. Action should be focused on those responsible for the risk and who are best placed to control it.

## 2.2 Enforcement Considerations

- The following must be considered by officers when deciding the most appropriate course of action to take:-
- The relevant legislation
- The Government circulars and Guidance made under Section 9 Housing Act 2004, and other relevant statutory guidance notes.
- Best practice notes (Building Research Establishment (BRE), Chartered Institute of Environmental Health (CIEH), Chartered Institute of Housing (CIH) etc)
- All investigations into alleged breaches of legislation will follow best professional practice and the requirements of:
  - The Human Rights Act 1998
  - The Regulation of Investigatory Powers Act 2000
  - The Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 Codes of Practice
  - The Criminal Procedures and Investigations Act 1996
  - The Code for Crown Prosecution
  - Enforcement Guidance issued under section 9 of the Housing Act 2004.

#### 2.3 Enforcement Options

There are a number of stages and options in the process of enforcement to be considered, including (but not restricted to):

- Inspections
- Informal Action
- Statutory Notices and Orders (including Emergency Action)
- Default work
- Prosecution
- Issue of Civil penalty charge notice
- Compulsory Purchase/Clearance
- Simple Caution
- Rent Repayment Order
- Banning Orders.

## 2.3 Legislative powers

The principal piece of legislation used by the Private Sector Housing Team is the Housing Act 2004 (referred to as "the Act"). However, there are circumstances where other legislation may be more appropriate in dealing with the identified problem. Officers are expected to use professional judgement to determine the most appropriate piece of legislation to use. In some cases, it may be appropriate to use a range of enforcement tools.

## 2.4 Decision making

The decision to take action, whatever that action may be, will be based on the available evidence and professional judgement.

All prosecutions must be endorsed by the Private Sector Housing Team Leader. Prior to submitting a prosecution file to the Head of Housing, the case officer must first consult with the Private Sector Housing Team Leader to ensure that the prosecution is in accordance with this enforcement policy. The case officer must then consult with the appropriate officer from Legal Services to ensure that the case has been properly considered and is sound.

## 2.5 Formal enforcement

Enforcement action may only be initiated by officers who are authorised to do so.

The Private Sector Housing Team recognises and affirms the importance of achieving and maintaining consistency in its approach to making all decisions which concern enforcement action, including prosecution. The District Council follows the principles of the Enforcement Concordat. It will also ensure that all actions will be consistent with the Human Rights Act 1998.

The District Council will, other than in exceptional cases, always ensure that landlords, tenants and owners have the opportunity to discuss proposed action before a notice is served. Exceptional circumstances will normally only be such situations where this might cause an unacceptable delay in alleviating the hazard.

Enforcement decisions should always be consistent, balanced and fair and ensure the public is adequately protected. In coming to any decision, many criteria will be taken into account including the seriousness of the offence, the individual's history of compliance, confidence in the property management, the consequences of non-compliance, and the likely effectiveness of the various enforcement options.

## Formal notices

Formal notices can be an effective way of securing the undertaking of necessary remedial works where an informal approach is unsuccessful or inappropriate. For most types of notice, the recipient has the right to appeal. A range of enforcement options are available to the District Council and how these powers are used will depend on the circumstances of each case. In making decisions the following will be taken into account:

- the nature of the hazard
- the nature and circumstances of the current occupier (age, vulnerability etc.)
- views of the occupiers
- local priorities for improving housing conditions
- availability of other forms of housing assistance
- action must be proportionate to the risk

Government has issued guidance both on the operation of the Housing, Health and Safety Rating System (HHSRS) and on the enforcement framework. The Council will at all times have regard to available Government guidance before taking enforcement decisions.

#### Formal enforcement - prosecution and Financial Penalties

The District Council will generally initiate prosecution or consider a Financial Penalty where:

- the person served with a notice fails to comply with the requirements of the notice; and
- there has been no appeal against the terms of the notice or any appeal made has not been upheld
- Where there has been a breach of the HMO licensing or management regulations.

In deciding whether to prosecute, the District Council will follow the general principles set out in the Code for Crown Prosecutors and will apply the evidential test and consider whether it is in the public interest to prosecute.

For Financial Penalties, please see Appendix 1 for further details.

#### Banning Orders and The Rouge Landlord Data Base

A Banning Order bans individuals from earning income from managing or renting a property. This can be an individual or as part of a limited company. If an individual has committed a banning order offence within the last 12 months, The District Council can make an application to the First Tier Property Tribunal for a banning order to be issued for a minimum of 12 months.

A list of banning order offences can be found under section 14 of the Housing and Planning Act 2016.

If a Landlord has been convicted of a banning order offence or has received 2 or more civil penalties in the last 12 months, that Landlord can then be added to the Rouge Landlord Data base for a minimum of 2 years.

#### 2.6 Informal action

Informal action, that is either verbal advice, requests or warnings, or letters and inspection reports, can be used when:

• the breach is not of a serious nature to warrant formal action;

- past experience has shown that such action will be effective;
- there is not a significant risk to the safety or health of the occupant (or the public);
- informal action will be more effective and/or quicker than formal action;
- there is confidence in the Manager/owner.

Following an inspection, a written response may be provided, usually in the form of a letter or an email. It will include confirmation of:

- what legislation is contravened;
- what works are required and why;
- wherever possible agreed timescales;
- the nature of the enforcement action the authority may take in the future if the matter is not satisfactorily addressed.

## 2.7 Charges for enforcement action

The District Council reserves the right to charge and recover its costs where we have the right to do so.

Landlords have a duty of care to their tenants and should provide accommodation that is both free from significant hazards and properly maintained, thus avoiding the need for intervention from the District Council. The Housing Act 2004 enables the District Council to recover its reasonable expenses associated with serving notices and other enforcement activity. The recovery of expenses will be considered on a case-by-case basis.

## 2.8 Emergency action

In certain emergency situations where it is not possible to contact the relevant person and/or gain their co-operation, enforcement action will be taken that will involve carrying out work without the prior need to serve legal notice, for example:

- when there is an imminent risk of serious harm to the health or safety of occupiers or others;
- where there is an immediate need to secure a building against unauthorised entry or to prevent it becoming a danger to public health.

## 2.9 Simple cautions

The decision to issue a simple caution will be made by the Private Sector Housing Team Leader in consultation with the appropriate officer in Legal Services.

A simple caution is designed to provide a means of dealing with low-level, mainly first time, offending without a prosecution.

In considering whether a caution is appropriate, the District Council will consider the following questions:

- Has the offender admitted to the offence (either verbally or in writing)?
- Is the offender willing to accept the caution?
- Is there a realistic prospect of conviction if the offender were to be prosecuted?
- Is the offence one where a prosecution is required in the public interest?

## 2.8 Other powers - works in default

Where the requirements of a notice are not carried out, in many instances the District Council is empowered to do whatever is necessary in execution of that notice and recover the costs of doing so from the person responsible. The District Council will, if deemed necessary and appropriate, carry out works in default when:

- the person served with a notice has failed to comply with the requirements of the notice;
- there has been no appeal against the terms of the notice or any appeal made has not been upheld;

The District Council may recover the costs of the work from the person responsible as a civil debt or by placing a legal charge on the property, which is a local land charge and in which interest is payable on the amount placed on the charge.

## 2.9 Powers of entry

Inspection of dwellings can be undertaken by officers of the Private Sector Housing Team who are authorised under the District Council's scheme of delegation.

Authorised officers have a power of entry to properties at any reasonable time to carry out its duties under Section 239 of the Housing Act 2004 provided that:

- The officer has written authority from an appropriate officer within the internal scheme of delegation stating the particular purpose for which entry is authorised
- The officer has given 24 hours' notice to the owner (if known) and the occupier (if any) of the premises they intend to enter.

No prior notice is required where entry is to ascertain whether an offence has been committed under sections 72 (offences in relation to licensing of HMOs), 95 (offences in relation to licensing of houses) or Section 234(3) (offences in relation to HMO management regulations).

If admission is refused, premises are unoccupied or prior warning of entry is likely to defeat the purpose of the entry then a warrant may be granted by a Justice of the Peace on written application. A warrant under this section includes power to enter by force, if necessary.

## 3. Owner-occupiers

Priority will be given to addressing poor housing conditions that threaten the health, safety and wellbeing of occupiers.

Enforcement will be targeted particularly at situations where occupiers have little influence over the conditions of the accommodation they occupy. For this reason, the service of notices or enforcement action on owner/occupiers will only be used in exceptional circumstances (see informal action). Enforcement action will also be considered where the issue has an impact on Public Health, such as filthy and verminous properties.

## 4. What the District Council will expect of tenants

Before considering taking any action in tenanted properties, the District Council will require the tenant to have contacted their landlord regarding the issue. This applies to both private and housing association tenants. Legislation covering landlord and tenant issues requires that the tenant notify their landlord (preferably in writing) of any problems with the property. Landlords can only carry out their repairing obligations once they are made aware of any problems. Tenants are expected to allow access for improvement works to be carried out and this should be arranged in advance with the landlord. Any copies of correspondence between the tenant and the landlord should be provided to officers.

Tenants will be expected to keep officers informed of any contact they have with their landlord (or landlord's agent, builder etc.) that may have an effect on what action the District Council takes.

## 5. Training and qualifications of enforcement officers

No officer will carry out enforcement duties unless suitably trained and experienced and authorised by the District Council.

Prosecution will only be instigated following a review of the matter by the case officer and an appropriate officer from Legal Services, and authorisation by the Private Sector Housing Team Leader.

Training will be provided for all enforcement officers as required to meet changes in legislation and enforcement procedures.

## 6. How the District Council will deal with any reports of poor housing conditions

It will aim to acknowledge your report within five working days and will contact you to discuss the issue you have reported in more detail within ten working days. It will agree the appropriate course of action with you and can offer telephone advice or may wish to visit the property concerned to find out more and investigate the condition of the property. It will, wherever possible, keep you informed of the progress of the investigation, but cannot reveal any information that may be restricted under data protection. Following our investigation, the District Council will notify you in writing of the action it plans to take and the timescales involved.

#### 7. How to report a problem:

Please contact:	Private Sector Housing Team Sevenoaks District Council
	Council Offices Argyle Road

Sevenoaks Kent TN13 1HG

Telephone: 01732 227155

Alternatively, you can email the Private Sector Housing Team at psh@sevenoaks.gov.uk

## 8. How to complain about our service

If you are dissatisfied with the service you receive then please let us know. We have a three-stage complaints process, which can be accessed via the <u>link</u>

If you are still unhappy you can discuss your complaint with your local ward councillors, MP or can complain to the Local Government Ombudsman.

#### Information in other languages

If you require this policy in an alternative format please email the private sector housing team at <u>psh@sevenoaks.gov.uk</u> or call us on 01732 227155.

## Appendix 1 - Housing and Planning Act 2016 - Financial (Civil) Penalties

This statement sets out the principles that the District Council (the Council) will apply in exercising its powers to require a relevant landlord to pay a financial penalty.

The Housing & Planning Act 2016 introduced changes to the Housing Act 2004 to allow the Council to issue financial penalties of up to £30,000.

The District Council will be able to impose such penalties as an alternative to prosecution for the following offences under the Housing Act 2004 and Housing and Planning Act 2016:

- Failure to comply with an Improvement Notice (section 30 of the Housing Act 2004);
- Offences in relation to licensing of HMOs (section 72 of the Housing Act 2004);
- Offences in relation to licensing of houses under Part 3 of the Act (section 95 of the Housing Act 2004);
- Offences of contravention of an overcrowding notice (section 139 of the Housing Act 2004);
- Failure to comply with management regulations in respect of Houses in Multiple Occupation (section 234 of the Housing Act 2004);
- Breach of a banning order (section 21 of the Housing and Planning Act 2016);
- Failure to comply with a Remedial Notice (Part 3 of The Electrical Safety Standards in the Private Rented Sector (England) Regulations 2020.

The District Council will determine, on a case-by-case basis, whether to instigate prosecution proceedings or to serve a civil penalty in respect of any offences listed above.

In addition to the above offences, section 23 of the Housing and Planning Act 2016 provides that a financial penalty may be imposed in respect of a breach of a Banning Order.

Banning orders prohibit landlords and agents from letting or managing residential properties. An order can prohibit a person from:

- Renting out a residential accommodation
- Engaging in letting agency work
- Engaging in property management work.

<u>Guidance on Banning Orders document "Banning orders for landlords and property agents</u> can be found under the Housing and Planning Act 2016" on the government website.

Where a letting/managing agent and landlord have committed the same offence the District Council can impose a financial penalty on both of them as an alternative to prosecution. The level of the financial penalty imposed on each offender may differ, depending on the circumstances of the case. The District Council cannot prosecute as well as impose a financial penalty, but must be satisfied, to the criminal standard of proof, i.e. beyond reasonable doubt, that an offence has been committed, which could justify a prosecution, before it imposes a financial penalty.

## Determining whether to prosecute or issue a financial penalty

Where the legislation allows a financial penalty to be issued this will normally be the first choice rather than prosecution unless the landlord has breached housing legislation in the past and continues to be considered such a poor landlord that a banning order is

considered necessary. In this case a prosecution will be the first choice with an aim to proceed for a banning order.

When issuing a financial penalty, the procedures set out in this appendix 7 will be followed in determining the level of the fine.

When determining whether to prosecute for an offence, officers will follow the guidance in this enforcement policy.

The District Council has the power to impose a financial penalty of up to £30,000, per offence, with a level of financial penalty imposed in each case in line with its policy. The financial penalty will be based on the seriousness of the offence and taking into account the circumstances of the case. This would include the financial circumstances of the offender.

#### Statutory Guidance

The Government has issued statutory guidance under <u>Schedule 9 of the Housing & Planning</u> <u>Act 2016</u> Local Authorities must have regard to this guidance in the exercise of their functions in respect of financial penalties.

Paragraph 3.5 of the statutory guidance states that 'The actual amount levied in any particular case should reflect the severity of the offence, as well as taking account of the landlord's previous record of offending'. The same paragraph sets out several factors that should be taken into account to ensure that the financial penalty is set at an appropriate level in each case:

- 1. **Severity of the offence**. The more serious the offence, the higher the penalty should be.
- 2. Culpability and track record of the offender. A higher penalty will be appropriate where the offender has a history of failing to comply with their obligations and/or their actions were deliberate and/or they knew, or ought to have known, that they were in breach of their legal responsibilities. Landlords are running a business and should be expected to be aware of their legal obligations.
- 3. The harm caused to the tenant. This is a very important factor when determining the level of penalty. The greater the harm or the potential for harm (this may be as perceived by the tenant), the higher the amount should be when imposing a civil penalty.
- 4. **Punishment of the offender**. A financial penalty should not be regarded as an easy or lesser option compared to prosecution. While the penalty should be proportionate and reflect both the severity of the offence and whether there is a pattern of previous offending, it is important that it is set at a high enough level to help ensure that it has a real economic impact on the offender and demonstrate the consequences of not complying with their responsibilities.
- 5. Deter the offender from repeating the offence. The ultimate goal is to prevent any further offending and help ensure that the landlord fully complies with all of their legal responsibilities in future. The level of the penalty should therefore be set at a high enough level such that it is likely to deter the offender from repeating the offence.
- 6. Deter others from committing similar offences. While the fact that someone has received a financial penalty will not be in the public domain, it is possible that other landlords in the local area will become aware through informal channels when someone has received a financial penalty. An important part of deterrence is the realisation that (a) the local authority is proactive in levying financial penalties

## Agenda Item 12

where the need to do so exists and (b) that the level of financial penalty will be set at a high enough level to both punish the offender and deter repeat offending.

7. Remove any financial benefit the offender may have obtained as a result of committing the offence. The guiding principle here should be to ensure that the offender does not benefit as a result of committing an offence, i.e. it should not be cheaper to offend than to ensure a property is well maintained and properly managed.

## Appendix 2 - Housing Act 2004 (HHSRS)

Under the Housing Act 2004, local housing authorities are able to assess housing conditions for specific hazards. It looks at the effect that deficiencies in the home can have on the health and safety of occupants and visitors by using a risk assessment approach called the HHSRS. The aim of individual risk assessment is to reduce or eliminate hazards to health and safety in domestic accommodation. Potentially there are 29 hazards and each hazard is assessed separately and rated according to how serious the likelihood of harm.

#### The 29 hazards:

Damp and mould growth	Lead	Lighting	Falls/baths	Hot surfaces
Excess cold	Radiation	Noise	Falls on level	Collision/entrapment
Excess heat	Un-combusted fuel gas	Domestic hygiene	Falling on stairs. etc	Explosions
Asbestos	Volatile compounds	Food safety	Falling between levels	Ergonomics
Biocides	Crowding and space	Personal hygiene	Electrical hazards	Structural collapse
Carbon monoxide	Entry by intruders	Water supply	Fire	

The assessment process is not just a question of examining defects to a property, but it comprises risk assessment, probable outcomes and the resulting effects on the occupiers' health, safety and welfare.

Two keys tests are applied:

- The likelihood of an occurrence (such as an accident or ill health) as a direct result of this deficiency in the house;
- The likely outcomes in terms of injury or ill health (physical and mental) arising from the deficiency

The final score is divided into bands ranging from A-J. Councils have a duty to take action to remedy hazards that fall in bands A-C which are termed category 1 hazards.

Category 2 hazards are also subject to enforcement powers by councils. Each case is individual and the appropriate enforcement action will be chosen which reflects the circumstances concerned.

The Act also provides a range of enforcement tools:

**Improvement Notices** - section 11 is used for category 1 hazards, section 12 is used for category 2 hazards. An improvement notice should be used where reasonable remedial works can be carried out to reduce the hazard sufficiently.

**Prohibition Orders** - section 20 for category 1 hazards and section 21 for category 2 hazards. This order may prohibit the use of part or all of premises for some or all purposes or for occupation by a particular number or description of people. An order may be appropriate where conditions present a risk by remedial action is not possible because of cost or other reason. It may also be used to limit the number of persons occupying the

# Agenda Item 12

dwelling, or prohibit the use of the dwelling by specific groups. In an HMO it can be used to prohibit the use of specified dwelling units.

**Hazard Awareness Notices** - section 28 for category 1 hazards and section 29 for category 2. This is used where a hazard has been identified but it is not necessarily serious enough to take formal action. It is a way of drawing attention to the need for remedial action. This notice should not be used if the situation is considered serious enough for follow up inspections to be made. This notice is not registered as a land charge and has no appeal procedure.

**Emergency Remedial Action** - section 40 is only acceptable for use where there is an imminent risk of serious harm and the hazard must rate as a category 1. The authority must undertake any necessary remedial works that are required to reduce the immediate risk. A warrant to enter the premises in order to carry out the work may be granted by a Justice of the Peace where he/she is satisfied that the authority would not be granted admission by the owner.

**Emergency Prohibition Order** - section 43 is only acceptable for use where there is an imminent risk of serious harm, the hazard rates as a category 1 and where it is not practical to carry out the remedial works as in section 40.

**Demolition Order** - this can only be used in response to category 1 hazards, but not if the building is listed. It must take into account availability of accommodation for re-housing, demand for accommodation, and the possible future use for the cleared site.

**Clearance Area** - All residential buildings in the proposed area must have at least one category 1 hazard. It must take into account availability of accommodation for re-housing, demand for accommodation, and the possible future use for the cleared site.

**Suspend Improvement Notices or Prohibition Orders** - these notices may be suspended where enforcement action can safely be postponed until a specified event or time. This can be a period of time or a change in occupancy. Current occupation and wishes must be taken into account. These may also be used where there is programmed maintenance. The suspensions must be reviewed, at the very least, every 12 months. The advantage of suspending a notice is that there is a record of the LHA's involvement and the situation must then be reviewed. It is also recorded as a local land charge.

The Act requires enforcing authorities to produce a statement of reasons justifying the type of action they are taking. This must accompany all notices and orders served.

# Appendix 3 - Enforcement and Penalties for The Electrical Safety Standards in the Private Rented Sector (England) Regulations 2020

These Regulations impose mandatory duties on the private landlords of residential premises in respect of electrical safety standards. These regulations apply to all specified tenancies. A "specified tenancy" means a tenancy of residential premises in England Which:

- Grants one or more persons the right to occupy all or part of the premises as their only or main residence;
- Provides for payment of rent (whether or not a market rent); and
- Is not a tenancy of a description specified in Schedule 1 to the Regulations.

The excluded tenancies set out in Schedule 1 of the Regulations relate to:

- Social Housing, where the landlord is a private registered provider;
- Accommodation shared with a landlord or a landlord's family, where at least one amenity is shared (an amenity in this context means a toilet, bathroom, kitchen or living room);
- Long leases, or tenancies that grant a right of occupation for the term of seven years or more (see Paragraph 3 of Schedule 1 of the Regulations for the definition of long lease);
- Student halls of residence;
- Certain hostels and refuges, which are managed by private registered providers of social housing, or operated on a non-commercial basis and funded by central or local government or a government agency, or managed by a voluntary organisation or charity;
- Care homes as defined by section 3 of the Care Standards Act 2000;
- Hospitals and hospices; and
- Other accommodation relating to healthcare provision (relating to accommodation provided owning to a statutory duty placed on the NHS).

Generally the Regulations apply to the vast majority of residential tenancies in the private rented sector.

The Regulations are subject to a phased introduction, and apply to:

- All new specified tenancies form 1 July 2020; and
- All existing specified tenancies from 1 April 2021.

Duties of private landlords in relation to electrical installations.

- Regulation 3 of the Regulations sets out the duties imposed on private landlords.
- Unless subject to a statutory exemption, private landlords must:
- Ensure that the 'electrical safety standards' are met to the current IET Wiring Regulations during any period of occupation;
- Ensure that all electrical installations in their rented properties are inspected and

tested by a qualified and competent person at intervals of not more than five years (or less if the most recent report recommends a shorter period before the next inspection);

- Obtain a report from the person conducting the inspection and test which gives the results and sets a date for the next inspection and test;
- Supply a copy of the report to the existing tenant within 28 days of the inspection and test;
- Supply a copy of the report to any new tenant before they occupy the premises;
- Supply a copy of the report to any prospective tenant within 28 days of receiving a written request for the report;
- Supply the local housing authority with a copy of the report within seven days of receiving a written request for a copy;
- Retain a copy of the report to give to the inspector and tester who will undertake the next inspection and test;
- Where the report shows that further investigative and/or remedial work is necessary, complete the work within 28 days or any shorter period if specified in the report;
- Where further investigative and/or remedial work is necessary, supply the tenant and the local housing authority with written confirmation from a qualified and competent person that confirms the completion of the further investigative and/or remedial works within 28 days of the completion of those works;

Duty of local Housing Authority to serve Remedial Notice

Where a local housing authority has reasonable grounds to believe that a private landlord is in breach of one or more of the duties imposed by the Regulations, the authority must serve a Remedial Notice on that private landlord. A Remedial Notice will specify the remedial action necessary and require that the action be completed within 28 days (beginning with the day on which the notice is served). A private landlord may make written representations against such a notice within 21 days.

Duty of private landlords to comply with a Remedial Notice If served with a Remedial Notice, a private landlord has a duty to take the specified remedial action if:

- No representation are made to the local housing authority; or
- The local housing authority confirms the notice after consideration of any written representations received.

If no written representations are received, the private landlord must complete the remedial action within the 28-day deadline, If written representations are made and the local housing authority subsequently confirms the notice, the remedial action must be completed within 21 days of the date the private landlord is informed that the notice has been confirmed. The cost of carrying out remedial work can be recovered from the landlord.

## Appendix 4 - The Smoke and Carbon Monoxide Alarm (England) Regulations 2015 - Statement of principles for determining financial penalties

#### Introduction

This statement sets out the principles that Sevenoaks District Council (the council) will apply in exercising its powers to require a relevant landlord (landlord) to pay a financial penalty.

#### Purpose of statement of principles

The council is required under these regulations to prepare and publish a statement of principles and it must follow this guide when deciding on the amount of a penalty charge.

The council may revise its statement of principles at any time, but where it does so, it must publish a revised statement of principles published at the time when the breach in question occurred.

#### The legal framework

The powers come from the Smoke and Carbon Monoxide Alarm (England) Regulations 2015 (the regulations), being a Statutory Instrument (2015 No.1693) which came into force on 1 October 2015.

The regulations place a duty on landlords, which include freeholders or leaseholders who have created a tenancy, lease, licence, sub-lease or sub-licence. The regulations exclude registered providers of social housing.

The duty requires that landlords ensure that:

- a smoke alarm is installed on each storey of premises where there is living accommodation;
- a carbon monoxide alarm is installed in any room of premises used as living accommodation, which contains a solid fuel burning appliance.

And, for tenancies starting from 1 October 2015:

• that checks are made by the landlord, or someone acting on his behalf, that the alarm(s) is/are in proper working order on the day the tenancy starts.

Where the council has reasonable grounds to believe that a landlord is in breach of one or more of the above duties, the council must serve a remedial notice on the landlord. The remedial notice is a notice served under Regulation 5 of these regulations.

If the landlord then fails to take the remedial action specified in the notice within the specified timescale, the council can require a landlord to pay a penalty charge. The power to charge a penalty arises from Regulation 8 of these regulations.

A landlord will not be considered to be in breach of their duty to comply with the remedial notice, if they can demonstrate they have taken all reasonable steps, other than legal proceedings to comply. This can be done by making written representations to the council at the address given at the bottom of this page within 28 days of when the remedial notice is served.

# Agenda Item 12

Sevenoaks District Council will impose a penalty charge where it is satisfied, on the balance of probabilities, that the landlord has not complied with the action specified in the remedial notice within the required timescale.

## The purpose of imposing a financial penalty

The primary purpose of the council's exercise of its regulatory powers is to protect the occupants' safety within a dwelling in the event of a fire.

The primary aims of financial penalties will be to:

- ensure landlords take proper responsibility for their properties
- eliminate any financial gain or benefit from non-compliance with the regulations
- be proportionate to the nature of the breach of the regulations and the potential harm outcomes
- aim to deter future non-compliance
- reimburse the costs incurred by the council in undertaking work in default
- lower the risk to tenant's health and safety

#### Criteria for the imposition of a financial penalty

A failure to comply with the requirements of a remedial notice allows the council to require payment of a penalty charge.

In considering the imposition of a penalty, the authority will look at the evidence concerning the breach of the requirement of the notice. This could be obtained from a property inspection, or from information provided by the tenant or agent that no remedial action had been undertaken.

For example, landlords can demonstrate compliance with the regulations by supplying dated photographs or alarms, together with installation records or confirmation by the tenant that a system is in proper working order.

Landlords need to take steps to demonstrate that they have met the testing at the start of the tenancy requirements. Examples of how this can be achieved are by tenants signings an inventory form and that they were tested and were in working order at the start of the tenancy. Tenancy agreements can specify the frequency that a tenant should test the alarm to ensure it is in proper working order.

In deciding whether it would be appropriate to impose a penalty, the authority will take full account of the particular facts and circumstances of the breach under consideration.

A financial penalty charge will be considered appropriate if the council is satisfied, on the balance of probabilities that the landlord who had been served with remedial notice under Regulation 5 had failed to take the remedial action specified in the notice within the time period specified.

#### Principles for determining the amount of a financial penalty

Any penalty charge should be set at a level which is proportionate to the risk posed by non-compliance with the requirements of the legislation and which will deter non-compliance. It should also cover the costs incurred by the council in administering and implementing the legislation.

Fire and carbon monoxide are two of the 29 hazards prescribed by the Housing Health and Safety Rating System and often result in death and serious injury.

In the case of fire, the absence of working smoke alarms in residential premises is a significant factor in producing worse outcomes.

This is particularly so at night, as without the early warning they provide, a small fire can develop unnoticed rapidly to the stage where smoke and fumes block escape routes or render a sleeping occupant unconscious. Working smoke alarms alert occupiers to a fire at an early stage before it prevents physical escape to safety.

Carbon monoxide is a colourless, odourless and extremely toxic gas. At high concentrations it can cause unconsciousness and death. At lower concentrations it causes a range of symptoms from headaches, dizziness, weakness, nausea, confusion, and disorientation, to fatigue - all symptoms which are sometimes confused with influenza or depression. For all these reasons, carbon monoxide is often dubbed "the silent killer". Open fires and solid fuel appliances can be significant sources of carbon monoxide. Carbon monoxide alarms alert occupiers to the presence of the gas at an early stage before its effects become serious.

The provision or smoke detectors and carbon monoxide alarms does not place an excessive burden on a landlord. The cost of the alarms is low and in many cases they can be selfinstalled without the need for a professional contractor. The impact on occupiers, damage to property and financial costs resulting from a fire or carbon monoxide poisoning event are far and out of proportion to the cost of installing alarms.

For these reasons, an effective incentive to comply with these regulations is fully justified.

It is understood that the imposition of the maximum potential fixed penalty charge, being £5,000 under the regulations, can present an excessive financial burden but this is balanced against the risk. The low cost of compliance and the fact that all reasonable opportunity will have been given to comply prior to any penalty charge being levied. A recipient of a fixed penalty charge has a right of appeal.

For these reasons a penalty charge of £5,000 is set for non-compliance with a Remedial Notice. A reduction of 50% will apply in respect of a person/company who has not previously received a penalty charge under this legislation and payment is received within 14 days of service of the penalty charge notice. There is no reduction for early payment offered to a person/company who has previously received a penalty charge under this legislation.

The council may exercise discretion and reduce the penalty charge if there are extenuating circumstances following a request for a review made by the landlord in writing.

This discretion will not apply when:

- 1. The person/company served on has obstructed the authority in carrying out its duties; and/or
- 2. The person/company has previously received a penalty charge under this legislation

The regulations state that the period for payment of the penalty charge must not be less than 28 days.

# Agenda Item 12

The sums received by the council under the penalty charge will offset any remedial works undertaken by the council and the balance may be used by the authority for any of its functions.

#### **Procedural matters**

The regulations impose a number of procedural steps which must be taken before the council can impose a requirement on a landlord to pay a penalty charge.

When the council is satisfied that the landlord has failed to comply with the requirements of the remedial notice, all penalty charge notices will be served within six weeks.

Where a review is requested within 29 days from when the penalty charge notice is served, the council will consider any representations made by the landlord. All representations are to be sent to the address at the bottom of this page. The council will notify the landlord of its decision by notice, which will be either to confirm, vary or withdraw the penalty charge notice.

A landlord who has requested a review of a penalty charge notice and has been served with a notice confirming or varying the penalty charge notice, may appeal to the First-Tier Tribunal against the council's decision. Appeals should be made within 28 days from the notice served of the council's decision on review.

If the penalty charge notice is not paid, then recovery of the penalty charge will be an order of the court and proceedings for recovery will commence after 30 days from the date when the penalty charge notice is served.

However, in cases where a landlord has requested a review of the penalty charge notice, recovery will not commence until after 29 days from the date of the notice served giving the council's decision to vary or confirm the penalty charge notice. Where landlords do make an appeal to the First-tier Tribunal, recovery will commence after 29 days from when the appeal is finally determined or withdrawn.

#### Remedial action taken in default of the landlord

Where a council is satisfied that a landlord has not complied with a specification described in the remedial notice in the required timescale and consent is given by the occupier, the council will arrange for remedial works to be undertaken in default of the landlord. This work in default will be undertaken within 28 days of the council being satisfied of the breach. In these circumstances, battery operated alarms will be installed as a quick and immediate response.

#### Smoke alarms

In order to comply with these regulations, smoke alarms will be installed at every storey of residential accommodation. This may provide only a temporary solution as the property may be high risk because of:

- its mode of occupancy, such as a house in multiple occupation or building converted into one or more flats;
- having an unsafe internal layout where fire escape routes pass through living rooms or kitchens; or
- the building is three or more storeys high

A full fire risk assessment will subsequently be undertaken, with regards to Leeds City Council Fire Safety Principles and LACORS Housing - Fire Safety Guidance. This will consider the adequacy of the type and coverage of the smoke alarm system, fire escape routes - including escape windows - and fire separation measures, such as fire doors and protected walls and ceilings.

Any further works required to address serious fire safety hazards in residential property, that are not undertaken through informal agreement, will be enforced using the Housing Act 2004, in accordance with the council's enforcement policy.

#### Carbon monoxide alarms

In order to comply with these regulations, a carbon monoxide alarm will be installed in every room containing a solid fuel combusting appliance.

All communications for requests for review or representations made against the Remedial Notice (regulation five) or the Penalty Charge Notice (regulation eight) are to be in writing and sent to:

Address:	Private Sector Housing Team Sevenoaks District Council
	Council Offices
	Argyle Road
	Sevenoaks
	Kent
	TN13 1HG

Telephone: 01732 227155

Alternatively, you can email the private sector housing team at psh@sevenoaks.gov.uk

## Appendix 5 -HMOs

A house in multiple occupation (HMO) is a property rented out by at least 3 people who are not from 1 'household' (for example a family) but share facilities like the bathroom and kitchen. It's sometimes called a 'house share'.

You must have a license if you're renting out a large HMO in England or Wales. Your property is defined as a large HMO if all of the following apply:

it is rented to 5 or more people who form more than 1 household

some or all tenants share toilet, bathroom or kitchen facilities

at least 1 tenant pays rent (or their employer pays it for them)

If the HMO is occupied by less than 5 people, then it is not licensable but would still need to adhere to the management regulations.

## Licensing of HMOs

#### Mandatory licensing

Mandatory licensing of HMOs under part 2 of the Housing Act 2004 requires the District Council to have a licensing scheme in place, seek properties that require licences and license properties that are licensable.

A mandatory licence is required for HMOs with five or more occupiers living in two or more households sharing some facilities.

A landlord's failure to license a property is an offence with the maximum fine on summary of a conviction being £20,000.

#### **Duration of licences**

Licences will normally be granted for the full five-year period but the District Council may use its discretion to determine the suitable duration less than five years, if necessary.

#### 'Fit and Proper Person' policy

In granting a licence the District Council must be satisfied that the proposed licence holder, manager and any person involved in the management of the property are fit and proper persons. A person's fit and proper status may be reviewed at any time if circumstances change. Removal of this status could lead to refusal and/or revocation of licence.

The proposed licence holder will need to be exempt from the following before granting a licence:

- any unspent convictions for offences involving fraud or other dishonesty, or violence or drugs or any offence listed Schedule 3 to the Sexual Offences Act 2003
- any unlawful discrimination on grounds of sex, colour, race, ethnic or national origins, or in connection with the carrying on of a business
- any contravention of any provision of the law relating to housing or of landlord and tenant law (including any civil proceedings) that results in a judgement against you

#### Discretionary licensing

The District Council may, at its discretion, bring into force licensing of other residential accommodation, as defined by parts 2 and 3 of the Housing Act 2004, which allows local

authorities to require landlords of some privately rented properties to apply for a licence. There are two types of discretionary licensing:

- Additional licensing may be appropriate where a large number of HMOs in an area are not being managed effectively and causing particular problems for the people who live in these HMOs or members of the public;
- Selective licensing may be appropriate where there is a problem with anti-social behaviour in an area or an area of low housing demand, and that some or all of the landlords in the area are failing to take action to combat the problem

#### Standards of HMOs

HMOs will be inspected having regard to the HHSRS and the Management Regulations.

If, after an inspection, it is found the HMO does not meet the District Council's standards or has serious hazards under the rating system, enforcement action may be taken.

#### Management of HMOs

The Management Regulations (**The Management of Houses in Multiple Occupation** (**England**) **Regulations 2006**) apply to HMOs in England, including non-licensable HMOs apart from those that apply to section 257 of the Housing Act 2004 (see below for separate regulations regarding these).

#### Non-licensable HMOs

• 257 HMOs

Under Section 257 of the Housing Act 2004, Certain converted blocks of flats are also considered to be HMOs regardless of the amount of occupants. These are Buildings or part of a building that has been converted into and consist of self-contained flats. Section 257 applies if:

a) building work undertaken in connection with the conversion did not comply with the appropriate building standards and still does not comply with them; and

b) less than two-thirds of the self-contained flats are owner-occupied.

A more comprehensive description can be found under section 257 of the Housing Act 2004

HMOs defined under 257 of the Housing Act must adhere to **The Licensing and** Management of Houses in Multiple Occupation (Additional Provisions) (England) Regulations 2007.

• HMOs with less than 5 occupants do not require a licence but must adhere to The Management of Houses in Multiple Occupation (England) Regulations 2006.

#### Management Orders (Housing Act 2004)

These powers will be used as a last resort in relation to HMOs where other attempts to deal with breach of the Management Regulations have failed in the most serious cases, where there is no reasonable prospect of a licence being granted or it is necessary to protect the health, safety or welfare of occupiers, visitors or persons living in the vicinity

# Agenda Item 12

or where serious anti-social behaviour can be evidenced and is found to be significantly affecting other occupiers, visitors or persons in the vicinity of the premises.

## Appendix 6 - Enforcement and Financial Penalties for the Energy Efficiency (Private Rented Property) (England and Wales) Regulations 2015

The Energy Efficiency (Private Rented Property) (England and Wales) Regulations 2015 are designed to tackle the least energy-efficient properties in England and Wales - those rated F or G on their Energy Performance Certificate (EPC). The Regulations establish a minimum standard for both domestic and non-domestic privately rented property, effecting new tenancies from 1 April 2018.

The Council's enforcement objectives include:

#### "where required privately rented accommodation meets minimum energy efficiency ratings and that Energy Performance certificates are provided"

To meet this objective, Private Sector Housing Officers are authorised to check for different forms of non-compliance with Regulations including:

- From the 1 April 2018 whether the property is sub-standard and let in breach of Regulation 27 (which may include continuing to let the property after 1 April 2020)
- Where the landlord has registered any false or misleading information on the government's *"National PRS Exemptions Register"* or has failed to comply with a compliance notice.

Sevenoaks District Council intend to identify landlords that are not meeting the minimum requirements and determine if it is then appropriate to make financial penalty and whether or not that penalty is published.

In addition, we will advise landlords what actions is necessary for them to take in

## Government Guidance

The Department of Business Energy and Industrial Strategy have produced guidance published in 2017 and updated in June 2018.

Guidance for landlords and Local Authorities on the minimum level of energy efficiency required to let domestic property under the Energy Efficiency (Private Rented Property) (England and Wales) Regulations 2015.

## Purpose

In accordance with Regulation 33 and 34 Local Authorities are responsible for enforcing the minimum level of energy provisions within their area. The purpose of this policy is to describe how Sevenoaks District Council officers will enforce the regulations.

#### Scope

1. In the first instance The Council will informally advise Landlords who rent properties with and EPC of F or G that they do not meet the minimum energy efficiency standard. The Council will offer advice how the standards can be met and request Landlords to register an exemption if appropriate.

Landlords will be given an appropriate time to make the necessary changes but will be warned that if they continue to be in breach after the time given, an investigation will follow and formal enforcement action will be considered.

The Council may in circumstances where a landlord has a history of not complying with housing related regulatory requirements, decide to take formal action without giving an informal opportunity for the landlord to comply.

- 2. The Council has discretion to serve Compliance Notices to request information from the landlord that will help them to decide whether there has been a breach. Sevenoaks District Council will serve Compliance Notices where the additional information is required. The Council will consider serving Penalty Notices where a landlord fails to comply with the Compliance Notice.
- 3. The Council will check the National PRS Exemptions Register and if it believes a landlord has registered false or misleading information it will consider serving a financial and publication penalty.
- **4.** If offences under these regulations are committed the Council will, where appropriate, serve a Penalty Notice. This Policy provide guidance for officers on how to determine the appropriate penalty.
- 5. Under regulation 39 the Local Authority may publish some details of the landlord's breach on a publicly accessible part of the PRS Exemptions Register. Sevenoaks District Council will place the information on the register at the appropriate time, for a minimum of 12 months.
- 6. The Landlord has the right to ask a Penalty Notice to be reviewed under Regulation 42. Any request for review must be submitted to the Council within one calendar month of the Penalty Notice being served. Requests for review after the prescribed time will be considered at the Council's discretion.

## Guidance for determine the level of a financial penalty

The Maximum level of penalty varies on the type of breach under the Regulations.

## Financial Penalties (Regulation 40)

Where the Local Authority decides to impose a financial penalty, they have the discretion to decide on the amount of the penalty, up to maximum limits set by the Regulations. The maximum penalties are as follows:

- (a) Where the landlord has let a sub-standard property in breach of the Regulations for a period of less than 3 months, the Local Authority may impose a financial penalty of up to £2,000 and may impose the publication penalty;
- (b) Where the landlord has registered false or misleading information on the PRS Exemptions Register, the Local Authority may impose a financial penalty of up to £1,000 and may impose the publication penalty;
- (c) Where the landlord has registered false or misleading information on the PRS Exemptions Register, the Local Authority may impose a financial penalty of up to £1,000 and may impose the publication penalty;
- (d) Where the landlord has failed to comply with comply with compliance notice, the Local Authority may impose a financial penalty of up to £2,000 and may impose the publication penalty.

matrix guide to determine appropriate penalty			
Low Culpability High Culpa		High Culpability	
Low Harm	25%	50%	
High Harm	50%	100%	

#### Matrix guide to determine appropriate penalty

#### Note: % = Proportion of Maximum Penalty.

#### Factors affecting culpability

**High** - Landlord has a previous history of non-compliance with housing related regulatory requirements and/or Landlord has failed to comply with requests to comply with these regulations. Knowingly or recklessly incorrect information

Low - First offence under these regulations, no previous history of non-compliance of with Housing related regulatory requirements. Complex issues partially out of control of the landlord have led to non-compliance.

#### Factors affecting Harm

High - Very low EPC score. Vulnerable tenants occupying property for an extended period of time since non-compliance.

Low - No vulnerable tenants, Higher EPC score close to minimum accepted EPC rating.

## Appendix 7 - Deciding on an appropriate level of financial penalty

## STEP 1 - Determining the offence category

The Council will determine the offence category using only the culpability and harm factors in the tables below. The severity of the offence base on the culpability levels below would be determined in conjunction with the statutory guidance.

#### Culpability

#### Very high

- Where the offender intentionally breached, or flagrantly disregarded, the law; or
- Who has a high public profile and knew their actions were unlawful.

High

• Actual foresight of, or wilful blindness to, risk of offending but risk nevertheless taken.

#### Medium

• Offence committed through act or omission, which a person exercising reasonable care would not commit.

#### Low

Offence committed with little fault, for example, because:

- significant efforts were made to address the risk although they were inadequate on this occasion;
- there was no warning/circumstance indicating a risk;
- failings were minor and occurred as an isolated incident.

## Track record

The second step in determining the amount of financial penalty relates to the offender's track record. A historically non-compliant landlord or agent should be subject to a more significant penalty on the basis that they have yet to change their behaviour. A penalty amount adjustment relating to the offender's track record is therefore appropriate. This should help deter repeat offending.

The District Council will review all relevant records to identify any previous evidence of legislative failings. However, only evidence relating to the five years immediately prior to the offence date will be taken into account. The evidence reviewed will include:

- Any previous convictions for housing related offences;
- Whether previously subject to a financial penalty for a housing related contravention;
- Whether previously subject to, or associated with, statutory enforcement action (e.g. Improvement Notice, Emergency Prohibition Order, etc.); and
- The number of genuine housing condition complaints received in respect of properties associated with the offender.

Following the review, the offender's track record will be classed as one of the following categories:

- Significant;
- Some;
- None or negligible.

#### **Significant**

Where there is evidence of multiple enforcement interventions by the District Council's Private Sector Housing Team, together with evidence of non-compliance, the significant category will be used. In most cases, this category will also be used for any offender who has been successfully prosecuted for a housing offence or been subject to a housing related-financial penalty.

#### Some

This category will be used where the offender is associated with more evidence than would normally be expected of a good landlord or agent having regard to the size and nature of their portfolio. There is likely to be evidence of statutory enforcement action.

#### None or negligible

This category will be used if, following a review of the District Council's records, there is no relevant evidence associated with the offender. Any unsubstantiated housing condition complaints will be disregarded. The District Council may also exercise its discretion to disregard any evidence where the issues were minor in nature and there was no reluctance on the part of the landlord or agent to resolve the issues within reasonable timescales.

The descriptor 'Negligible' has been included to allow for a fair and reasonable review of evidence in respect of landlords and agents with larger portfolios. Therefore, if the evidence is negligible having regard to the size of the portfolio in the Sevenoaks District, this category will be used.

#### Property portfolio size

The third step in determining the amount of financial penalty requires the District Council to allocate a portfolio size. There are four size categories which relate to the number of units of accommodation the offender has ownership of, responsibility for, or association with. The size categories, are:

- One unit of accommodation;
- Two to four units of accommodation;
- Five to 19 units of accommodation;
- 20 or more units of accommodation.

#### Risk of harm

The fourth step in determining the amount of financial penalty concerns the risk of harm associated with the offence. The nature of the exposure to a harmful occurrence is an important factor when considering the severity of an offence.

The District Council will make an assessment of the risk of harm by having regard to the seriousness of the harm risked as well as the likelihood of that harm occurring. The offence will be placed into one of the following four categories:

- Level 1;
- Level 2;
- Level 3;
- Level 4.

To assist in determining the level of risk, potential harm outcomes are classified as serious, severe or extreme and the likelihood classified as low, medium or high.

#### Level 1

This category will be used when the risk of harm does not fall within the Level 2, Level 3 or Level 4 categories.

Any offence associated with the operation of an unlicensed premises under the HMO and selective licensing regimes will usually fall into this category if there is no particular risk of harm associated with the condition or management of the property concerned.

#### Level 2

The use of this category may infer that the offence was associated with an extreme harm outcome, but the likelihood of a harmful event occurring was low. This category may be used when the risk of harm related to a severe harm outcome and the likelihood of a harmful event occurring was medium. This category may also be used when the risk of harm related to a serious harm outcome and the likelihood of a harmful event occurring was high.

#### Level 3

The use of this category may infer that the offence was associated with an extreme harm outcome and the likelihood of a harmful event occurring was medium. This category may also be used when the risk of harm related to a severe harm outcome and the likelihood of a harmful event occurring was high.

The use of this category will usually infer that the offence was associated with an extreme harm outcome and the likelihood of a harmful event occurring was high.

#### **Table of Financial Penalties**

Having made the four-step assessment described above, the District Council will determine the starting point for the financial penalty using the Table of Financial Penalties.

	Track Record	Portfolio Size	Risk of Ha	rm Ag	enda Item	12
			Level 1	Level 2	Level 3	Level 4
		1	£7,500	£10,000	£12,500	£20,000
	Significant	2 to 4	£10,000	£12,500	£15,000	£22,500
Significa	Significant	5 to 19	£15,000	£17,500	£20,000	£27,500
		20 +	£17,500	£20,000	£22,500	£30,000
Very High		1	£5,000	£7,500	£10,000	£17,500
	Some	2 to 4	£7,500	£10,000	£12,500	£20,000
(100%	Joine	5 to 19	£12,500	£15,000	£17,500	£25,000
Premium)		20 +	£15,000	£17,500	£20,000	£27,500
,		1	£2,500	£5,000	£7,500	£15,000
	None or	2 to 4	£5,000	£7,500	£10,000	£17,500
	negligible	5 to 19	£10,000	£12,500	£15,000	£22,500
	0.0	20 +	£12,500	£15,000	£17,500	£25,000
		1	£6,000	£8,000	£10,000	£16,000
	Significant	2 to 4	£8,000	£10,000	£12,000	£18,000
	Significant	5 to 19	£12,000	£14,000	£16,000	£22,000
		20 +	£14,000	£16,000	£18,000	£24,000
High		1	£4,000	£6,000	£8,000	£14,000
	Como	2 to 4	£6,000	£8,000	£10,000	£16,000
(80%	Some	5 to 19	£10,000	£12,000	£14,000	£20,000
Premium)		20 +	£12,000	£14,000	£16,000	£22,000
i reiniani)		1	£2,000	£4,000	£6,000	£12,000
	None or	2 to 4	£4,000	£6,000	£8,000	£14,000
	negligible	5 to 19	£8,000	£10,000	£12,000	£18,000
	ineguigibile	20 +	£10,000	£12,000	£14,000	£20,000
		1	£4,500	£6,000	£7,500	£12,000
	cc	2 to 4	£6,000	£7,500	£9,000	£13,500
	Significant	5 to 19	£9,000	£10,500	£12,000	£16,500
		20 +	£10,500	£12,000	£13,500	£18,000
Medium		1	£3,000	£4,500	£6,000	£10,500
		2 to 4	£4,500	£6,000	£7,500	£12,000
(60%	Some	5 to 19	£7,500	£9,000	£10,500	£15,000
Premium)		20 +	£9,000	£10,500	£12,000	£16,500
i i ci iiuiii)		1	£1,500	£3,000	£4,500	£9,000
	None or	2 to 4	£3,000	£4,500	£6,000	£10,500
	negligible	5 to 19	£6,000	£7,500	£9,000	£13,500
		20 +	£7,500	£9,000	£10,500	£15,000
		1	£3,000	£4,000	£5,000	£8,000
		2 to 4	£4,000	£5,000	£6,000	£9,000
Significant	Significant	5 to 19	£6,000	£7,000	£8,000	£11,000
		20 +	£7,000	£8,000	£9,000	£12,000
Low		1	£2,000	£3,000	£4,000	£7,000
		2 to 4	£3,000	£4,000	£5,000	£8,000
(40%	Some	5 to 19	£5,000	£6,000	£7,000	£10,000
•		20 +	£6,000	£7,000		£10,000 £11,000
Premium)	1	£1,000	£2,000	£8,000 £3,000		
remium)			L1,000	LZ,000		£6,000
Premium)	None or	$\frac{1}{2}$ to $4$	£2 000	£2 000	L1 000	157 000
Premium)	None or negligible	2 to 4 5 to 19	£2,000 £4,000	£3,000 £5,000	£4,000 £6,000	£7,000 £9,000

**Factors, which the Council will consider in reducing the penalty** The Council will consider any factors, which indicate a reduction in the penalty and in so doing will have regard to the following factors relating to the wider impacts of the financial penalty on innocent third parties; such as (but not limited to):

- impact of the financial penalty on offender's ability to comply with the law or make restitution to victims;
- impact of the financial penalty on employment of staff, service users, customers and local economy.

## Reduction for early admission of guilt

The Council will take into account a potential reduction in penalty for an admission of guilt.

The following factors will be considered in setting the level of reduction. When deciding on any reduction in a financial penalty, consideration will be given to:

- The stage in the investigation or thereafter when the offender admitted guilt
- The circumstances in which they admitted guilt
- The degree of co-operation with the investigation

The maximum level of reduction in a penalty for an admission of guilt will be one-third. In some circumstances, there will be a reduced or no level of discount. For example where the evidence of the offence is overwhelming or there is a pattern of criminal behaviour.

Any reduction should not result in a penalty, which is less than the amount of gain from the commission of the offence itself.

#### Obtaining financial information

The statutory guidance advises that local authorities should use their existing powers to, as far as possible, make an assessment of a landlord's assets and any income (not just rental income) they receive when determining an appropriate penalty.

In setting a financial penalty, the Council may conclude that the offender is able to pay any financial penalty imposed unless the Council has obtained or the offender has supplied any financial information to the contrary. An offender will be expected to disclose to the Council such data relevant to his financial position to enable the Council to assess what an offender can reasonably afford to pay. Where the Council is not satisfied that it has been given sufficient reliable information, the Council will be entitled to draw reasonable inferences as to the offender's means from evidence it has received and from all the circumstances of the case, which *may include the inference that the offender can pay any financial penalty*.

## Penalties for Failure to Comply with a Banning Order

The court can impose an unlimited maximum fine for failure to comply with a Banning Order. In addition, the court can also impose a prison sentence.

The Housing and Planning Act 2016 includes provisions and processes for a person to be banned from being involved, for a specified period, in one or more of the following activities:

- Letting housing
- Engaging in letting agency work
- Engaging in property management work

Banning Orders are reserved for what are recognised as being the most serious housing related offences. If the Council was satisfied that a breach of a Banning Order had occurred, the Council would normally start prosecution proceedings. In the event that the

Council believed that a civil penalty would be appropriate for a breach of a Banning Order, the council would normally impose a penalty up to a maximum amount of £30,000 to reflect the severity of the offence.

## Procedures

#### Financial Penalty Process and Right for Person to make Representations

Before imposing a financial penalty on a person the Council will, within 6 months of the date of the offence, give the person notice of its proposal to do so (a "notice of intent"); setting out the Council's reasons for doing so and the level of fine. A person in receipt of the notice of intent can make written representations to the following within 28 days:

Address: Private Sector Housing Team Sevenoaks District Council Council Offices Argyle Road Sevenoaks Kent TN13 1HG

Alternatively, you can email the private sector housing team at psh@sevenoaks.gov.uk

Subsequently the Council will decide whether to issue a financial penalty and the amount. Before doing so the Council will issue a final notice requiring that the penalty be paid.

The final notice will set out:

- the amount of the financial penalty;
- the reason for imposing the penalty;
- information about how to pay the penalty;
- the period for payment of the penalty (28 days);
- information about rights of appeal; and
- the consequences of failure to comply with the notice.

The officer determining the level of the financial penalty will record his/her decision, giving reasons for the amount of the penalty.

The landlord has the right to make representations against the decision and the Council will consider any representation. The Council will provide a response within 21 days, with a decision notice stating whether the penalty will be withdrawn, varied or upheld.

A person who receives a final notice may appeal to the First-tier Tribunal against:

- the decision to impose a penalty; or
- the amount of the penalty.

If a person appeals, the final notice is suspended until the appeal is determined or withdrawn.

## Appendix 8 - Other legislation

#### Local Government (Miscellaneous Provisions) Act 1976

This act enables the council to re-connect or prevent the disconnection of gas, electricity or water supply in tenanted properties. These powers will be used in exceptional circumstances when all other negotiation has failed. These powers will only be used where the tenant is not responsible for payment of the bill.

This act also enables the council to obtain information about the interest in land. The notice is used to determine who owns, manages and occupies a dwelling. The information must be provided within 14 days of service of the document. Failure to provide the information may result in the council bringing a prosecution. On summary conviction the Magistrates Court can fine the relevant person.

#### Local Government (Miscellaneous Provisions) Act 1982

This act enables the council to board up unsecure empty properties. The council will attempt to contact the owner to carry out the work. If the property remains unsecure the council may serve a notice giving the owner 48 hours to make the property secure. If the property remains unsecure after this the council may carry out the work and re-charge its costs. A local authority need not give any such notice if it is necessary to undertake works immediately or owner/occupier cannot be reasonably traced.

#### Public Health Act 1961

This act enables the council to require owners/occupiers to unblock or repair toilets. If negotiation fails the council may serve a notice requiring the toilet to be unblocked within seven days. After which the council may carry out the work and re-charge its costs.

If the toilet requires repair the council may serve a notice requiring the toilet to be repaired within 14 days. After which the council may carry out the work and re-charge its costs.

## Public Health Act 1936

Sevenoaks District Council has a statutory duty under the provisions of the Public Health Act 1936 to investigate complaints about premises that are in such a filthy and/or verminous condition or are prejudicial to health. This would not include premises which are merely unsightly, untidy or in a bad state of repair.

#### **Environmental Protection Act 1990**

This act enables the council to deal with premises that are deemed to be a nuisance/prejudicial to health. Prejudicial to health is defined as injurious or likely to cause injury to health.

#### Prevention of Pest Act 1949

The Act aims to protect the community, from the potential health and safety and hygiene hazards caused by various pests, including rats, mice, birds and all types of insects etc. There are two parts to this Act, Part One covers Rats and Mice, Part Two covers Infestation of Food.

Under the Act, any person authorised by a local authority, may inspect a premises or site at any reasonable time for infestation. Any person causing an obstruction whilst the premises is under inspection will be subjected to a fine.

#### Building Act 1984

Section 59 of the Building Act 1984 allows by notice the council to require owners to provide new, repair, or upgrade existing: drains, guttering, cesspools, sewers, drains, soil pips and rainwater pipes, etc.

The council must give the owner of the property reasonable time to carry out the work. If the owner fails to carry out the work the council may carry out the work itself and prosecute.

# The Redress Scheme for Lettings Agency Work and Property Management Work (Requirement to Belong to a Scheme etc) (England) Order 2014

In addition to the powers to tackle 'rogue' agents under the Housing and Planning Act 2016 there are additional powers for local authorities to regulate letting agents, currently enforced by the PSH Team. Letting agents are required to:

- join a redress scheme;
- transparently publish their fee tariffs;
- declare whether they are a member of a client money protection scheme.

Where an agent fails to join one of the approved redress schemes, we approach the agent, explain the regulation and the penalties involved if they do not comply. The agent will then have 7 days to join a redress scheme.

If the agent is not willing to comply or if they still have not registered within 7 days, we will issue a letter of intent stating that if the agent does not register with a redress scheme, will may impose a fine.

If, after 28 days, the agent is not a member of an approved redress scheme, we may impose a financial penalty of up to £5000.

If the council has decided to issue a fixed penalty, we then issue a final notice The final notice must give the agent at least 28 days to make the payment.

## Appendix 9 - Operational Guidance during a Pandemic such as COVID 19

During a pandemic outbreak such as COVID-19 the Private Sector Housing Team are still required to continue to keep the condition of their housing stock under review, their duty to take appropriate action where 'category 1' hazards are identified (most serious hazards/imminent risk to life) remains the same. Local Authorities have a responsibility to prevent potential and imminent risk to the health, safety, and wellbeing of any occupying tenant.

Effective enforcement of standards in rented properties relies on Private sector housing officers visiting rented properties. All officers carrying out inspections and surveys will operate in accordance with the latest Government document <u>guidance for professionals</u> working safely in people's homes.

Local authorities have powers of entry which they can use to gain access to properties and carry out inspections. Current guidance advice indicates that local authorities should resume routine inspections, in line with their own priorities and enforcement policies and to effectively enforce standards in rented properties. However, Local authorities should be mindful that people may still want to exercise caution. In cases where local restrictions are in place, any relevant local advice should also be followed.

During a Pandemic such as COVID-19, Private Sector Housing will continue to ensure that their enforcement policies are updated to reflect the changing situation. We are committed to ensuring our health and safety policies are up to date and cover all officers carrying out inspections and visits during this period.

A decision to inspect a rented property should be made on the basis of risk and in line with a local authority's resource capacity and enforcement policies. Local authorities should have regard to the fact that some people may still wish to exercise caution. An inspection might be made because:

- There is a duty to inspect because, for example, there is an imminent risk to a tenant's health due to a serious hazard or a breach of Regulations in relation to HMOS/HMO Licensing.
- A serious hazard was previously identified and may still exist.
- The local authority has been made aware that a tenant is vulnerable and it is not clear if they are aware of the presence of hazardous conditions or a vulnerable person has requested a DFG.
- This list is not exhaustive and should not be treated as conclusive.

However, it might not be possible to inspect a property due to tenants self-isolating or refusing to allow access. Officers should address this possibility and consider what a reasonable response would be. For example, in properties where tenants are self-isolating:

- A decision may be made to temporarily de-prioritize lower-risk hazards.
- An assessment could be made through photographs, video or live broadcasting by the tenant.
- In cases of very serious risk, when entering a tenant's home to conduct an inspection, you should ensure strict separation is maintained and that the appropriate personal protective equipment (PPE) is used. Government guidance

and the local authority's own health and safety policy should also be followed. Officers should consider whether the risks associated with not rectifying the hazard are higher than the risk of the Pandemic e.g. COVID-19 transmission.

• In cases of extremely hazardous conditions, alternative accommodation might be considered as an alternative to emergency remedial action.

The suggestions above are not exhaustive and all decisions should be made on the merits of the individual case and an assessment of risk. Officers should have regard to the fact that tenants may still wish to exercise caution.

During this unprecedented time Private Sector Housing should only take enforcement action that they determine is necessary in accordance with their own priorities and enforcement policies. They should update and adapt their enforcement policies as required to meet the changing circumstances caused by any Pandemic e.g. COVID-19 and latest government advice regarding the outbreak, and ensure a pragmatic, appropriate and risk-based action is taken.

For example:

- Low risk, routine enforcement action may be temporarily postponed until restrictions are further eased.
- Legal notices served under the Housing Act 2004 may, if the notice provides for this, be suspended for a period due to difficulties in completing the works.
- Non urgent work in default may be deferred.
- Other forms of enforcement action may be considered for the most serious hazards, e.g. a Prohibition Order covering part of a property may be used instead of Emergency Remedial Action.

The above list is intended only as an example and all decisions should be made on the merits of the individual case and based on an assessment of risk and the latest government advice around the outbreak.

It is important that Private Sector Housing continue to work closely with landlords and tenants to ensure standards in rented properties are maintained, using communications and marketing to emphasize the importance of keeping properties free from hazardous conditions and also to reassure landlords that a pragmatic, risk- based and common-sense approach will be used when enforcement decisions are taken. Government has produced separate guidance for tenants and landlords.

This page is intentionally left blank